

The Prodiget Goottenberg eBooc, Nuse from Noawhare, bi Willeyam Morris

This eBooc iz for the uce ov enniwun enniwhare at no cost and widh aulmoast no restricshonz whautsoweever. U ma cobby it, ghiv it awa or re-use it under the termz ov the Prodiget Goottenberg Licens included widh this eBooc or online at www.gutenberg.org

Titel: Nuse from Noawhare
or An Epoc ov Rest, beying sum chapterz from A Utopeyan Romans

Author: Willeyam Morris

Relece Date: Ma 8, 2007 [eBooc #3261]

Laast Updated: November 21, 2015

Lan'gwage: In'glish

Carracter cet encoding: ISO-646-US (US-ASCII)

***START OV THE PRODIGET GOOTTENBERG EBOOC NUSE FROM
NOAWHARE***

Traanscriabd from the 1908 Longmanz, Grene, and Co. edishon bi David Price, emale ccx074@pglaf.org

NUSE FROM NOAWHARE
OR
AN EPOC OV REST
BEYING SUM CHAPTERZ FROM
A UTOPEYAN ROMANS

BI
WILLEYAM MORRIS,
AUTHOR OV "THE ERTHLI PARRADICE."

TENTH IMPRESHON

LONGMANZ, GRENE, AND CO.
39 PATERNOSTER RO, LUNDON
NU YORC, BOMBA, AND CALCUTTAA
1908

Aul riats reservd

Ferst printed cereyaly in the Commonwele, 1890.

Thens reeprinted at Boston, Mas., 1890.

Ferst In' glish Edishon, reviazd, Reeuz & Ternar, 1891.

Reprinted Ai pril, June 1891; March 1892.

Kelmzcot Pres Edishon, 1892.

Cins reprinted March 1895; Jannuuary 1897; November 1899; August 1902; Juli 1905; Jannuuary 1907; and Jannuuary 1908.

CHAPTER I: DISCUSHON AND BED

Up at the Leghe, cez a frend, dhare had bene wun nite a brisc conversaishonal discushon, az too whaut wood happen on the Morro ov the Revolueshon, finally shading of intoo a viggorous staitment bi vareyous frendz ov dhare vuse on the fuchure ov the foolly-develloopt nu sociyety.

Cez our frend: Conciddering the subgect, the discushon wauz good-temperd; for dhose prezsent beying uest too public metingz and aafter-lecture debaits, if dha did not liscen too eche utherz opinyonz (which cood scaersly be expected ov them), at aul events did not aulwase atempt too speke aul tooghether, az iz the custom ov pepel in ordinary polite sociyety when convercing on a subgect which interests them. For the rest, dhare wer cix personz prezsent, and conceqwently cix cecshonz ov the party wer represented, foer ov which had strong but divergent Annarkist opinyonz. Wun ov the cecshonz, cez our frend, a man whoome he nose verry wel indede, sat aulmoast cilent at the beghinning ov the discushon, but at laast got draun intoo it, and finnisht bi roering out verry loud, and

damming aul the rest for fuilz; aafter which befel a pereyod ov noiz, and then a lul, juring which the afoerced cecshon, havving ced good-nite verry ammicably, tooc hiz wa home bi himcelf too a western subberb, using the meenz ov traveling which civilizaishon haz foerst uppon us like a habbit. Az he sat in dhat vapor-baath ov hurrede and discontented humannity, a carrage ov the underground railwa, he, like utherz, schude discontentedly, while in celf-reproachfool moode he ternd over the menny exelent and conclucive arguments which, dho dha la at hiz fin'gherz endz, he had forgotten in the just paast discusson. But this frame ov miand he wauz so uest too, dhat it didnt laast him long, and aafter a brefe discumfort, cauzd bi disgust widh himcelf for havving lost hiz temper (which he wauz aulso wel uest too), he found himcelf musing on the subject-matter ov discusson, but stil discontentedly and unhappily. "If I cood but ce a da ov it," he ced too himcelf; "if I cood but ce it!"

Az he formd the werdz, the trane stopt at hiz staishon, five minnuets wauc from hiz one hous, which stood on the banx ov the Temz, a littel wa abuv an ugly suspenshon brij. He went out ov the staishon, stil discontented and unhappy, muttering "If I cood but ce it! if I cood but ce it!" but had not gon menny steps toowordz the rivver befoer (cez our frend whoo telz the stoery) aul dhat discontent and trubbel ceemd too slip of him.

It wauz a butifool nite ov erly winter, the are just sharp enuf too be refreshing aafter the hot roome and the stinking railwa carrage. The wind, which had laitly ternd a point or too north ov west, had blone the ski clere ov aul cloud save a lite flec or too which went swiftly doun the hevvenz. Dhare wauz a yung moone haafwa up the ski, and az the home-farer caut cite ov it, tan'gheld in the braanchez ov a taul oald elm, he cood scaers bring too hiz miand the shabby Lundon subberb whare he wauz, and he felt az if he wer in a plezzant cuntry place--plezzanter, indede,

dhan the depe cuntry wauz az he had none it.

He came rite doun too the rivver-cide, and lin'gherd a littel, loocking over the lo waul too note the muinlit rivver, nere uppon hi wauter, go swerling and glittering up too Chizsic Eyot: az for the ugly brij belo, he did not notice it or thhinc ov it, exept when for a moment (cez our frend) it struc him dhat he mist the ro ov liats doun streme. Then he ternd too hiz hous doer and let himcelf in; and even az he shut the doer too, disapeerd aul remembrans ov dhat brilleyant lodgic and foercite which had so iluminated the recent discushon; and ov the discushon itcelf dhare remaind no trace, save a vaghe hope, dhat wauz nou becum a plezhure, for dase ov pece and rest, and cleen'nes and smiling goodwil.

In this moode he tumbeld intoo bed, and fel aslepe aafter hiz woant, in too minnuets time; but (contrary too hiz woant) woke up agane not long aafter in dhat cureyously wide-awake condishon which sumtiamz cerprisez even good sleperz; a condishon under which we fele aul our wits preternatchuraly sharpend, while aul the mizserabel muddelz we hav evver got intoo, aul the disgracez and loscez ov our liavz, wil incist on thrusting themcelvz forword for the concideraishon ov dhose sharpend wits.

In this state he la (cez our frend) til he had aulmoast begun too enjoi it: til the tale ov hiz schupidditese amuezd him, and the entan'ghelments befoer him, which he sau so cleerly, began too shape themcelvz intoo an amusing stoery for him.

He herd wun oacloc strike, then too and then thre; aafter which he fel aslepe agane. Our frend cez dhat from dhat slepe he awoke wuns moer, and aafterwordz went throo such cerprising advenchuerz dhat he thhinx dhat dha shood be toald too our comraidz, and indede the public in genneral, and dhaerfoer proposez too tel them nou. But, cez he, I thhinc

it wood be better if I toald them in the ferst person, az if it wer micelf whoo had gon throo them; which, indede, wil be the eseyer and moer natchural too me, cins I understand the felingz and desiarz ov the comrade ov whoome I am telling better dhan enny wun els in the werld duz.

CHAPTER 2: A MORNING BAATH

Wel, I awoke, and found dhat I had kict mi bedcloadhz of; and no wunder, for it wauz hot and the sun shining briatly. I jumpt up and wausht and hurrede on mi cloadhz, but in a hasy and haaf-awake condishon, az if I had slept for a long, long while, and cood not shake of the wate ov slumber. In fact, I raather tooc it for graanted dhat I wauz at home in mi one roome dhan sau dhat it wauz so.

When I wauz drest, I felt the place so hot dhat I made haist too ghet out ov the roome and out ov the hous; and mi ferst feling wauz a delishous relefe cauzd bi the fresh are and plezzant brese; mi cecond, az I began too gather mi wits tooghether, mere mezhuerles wunder: for it wauz winter when I went too bed the laast nite, and nou, bi witnes ov the rivver-cide trese, it wauz summer, a butifool brite morning cemingly ov erly June. Houwevver, dhare wauz stil the Temz sparcling under the sun, and nere hi wauter, az laast nite I had cene it gleming under the moone.

I had bi no meenz shaken of the feling ov opreshon, and wharevver I mite hav bene shood scaers hav bene qwite conshous ov the place; so it wauz no wunder dhat I felt raather puzseld in despite ov the familleyar face ov the Temz. Widhaul I felt dizsy and qwere; and remembering dhat

pepel often got a bote and had a swim in mid-streme, I thaut I wood doo no les. It ceemz verry erly, qwoath I too micelf, but I daersa I shal fiand sumwun at Biffinz too take me. Houwevver, I didnt ghet az far az Biffinz, or even tern too mi left thitherword, becauz just then I began too ce dhat dhare wauz a landing-stage rite befoer me in frunt ov mi hous: in fact, on the place whare mi next-doer nabor had rigd wun up, dho sumhou it didnt looc like dhat iather. Doun I went on too it, and shure enuf amung the empty boats moord too it la a man on hiz sculz in a sollid-loocking tub ov a bote cleerly ment for baitherz. He noddod too me, and bad me good-morning az if he expected me, so I jumpt in widhout enny werdz, and he paddeld awa qwiyetly az I peeld for mi swim. Az we went, I looct doun on the wauter, and coodnt help saying--

"Hou clere the wauter iz this morning!"

"Iz it?" ced he; "I didnt notice it. U no the flud-tide aulwase thhickenz it a bit."

"Hm," ced I, "I hav cene it pritty muddy even at haaf-eb."

He ced nuthhing in aancer, but ceemd raather astonnisht; and az he nou la just stemming the tide, and I had mi cloadhz of, I jumpt in widhout moer adoo. Ov coers when I had mi hed abuv wauter agane I ternd toowordz the tide, and mi ise natchuraly saut for the brij, and so utterly astonnisht wauz I bi whaut I sau, dhat I forgot too strike out, and went spluttering under wauter agane, and when I came up made strate for the bote; for I felt dhat I must aasc sum qweschonz ov mi wauterman, so bewildering had bene the haaf-cite I had cene from the face ov the rivver widh the wauter hardly out ov mi ise; dho bi this time I wauz qwit ov the slumbrous and dizsy feling, and wauz wide-awake and clere-hedded.

Az I got in up the steps which he had lowerd, and he held out hiz hand too help me, we went drifting spedily up toowordz Chizsic; but nou he caut up the sculz and braut her hed round agane, and ced--"A short

swim, nabor; but perhaps u fiand the wauter coald this morning, aafter yor gerny. Shal I poot u ashoe at wuns, or wood u like too go doun too Putny befoer brecfast?"

He spoke in a wa so unlike whaut I shood hav expected from a Hammersmith wauterman, dhat I staerd at him, az I aancerd, "Plese too hoald her a littel; I waunt too looc about me a bit."

"Aul rite," he ced; "its no les pritty in its wa here dhan it iz of Barn Elmz; its jolly evveriwahre this time in the morning. Ime glad u got up erly; its baerly five oacloc yet."

If I wauz astonnisht widh mi cite ov the rivver banx, I wauz no les astonnisht at mi wauterman, nou dhat I had time too looc at him and ce him
widh mi hed and ise clere.

He wauz a handsum yung fello, widh a peculeyarly plezzant and frendly looc about hiz ise,--an expreshon which wauz qwite nu too me then, dho I soone became familleyar widh it. For the rest, he wauz darc-haerd and berry-broun ov skin, wel-nit and strong, and obveyously uest too exercising hiz muscelz, but widh nuthhing ruf or coers about him, and clene az mite be. Hiz dres wauz not like enny moddern werc-a-da cloadhz I had cene, but wood hav cervd verry wel az a coschume for a picchure ov forteenth cenchury life: it wauz ov darc blu cloth, cimpel enuf, but ov fine web, and widhout a stane on it. He had a broun lether belt round hiz waist, and I notiast dhat its claasp wauz ov dammasceend stele butifooly raut. In short, he ceemd too be like sum speshaly manly and refiand yung gentelman, playing wauterman for a spre, and I concluded dhat this wauz the cace.

I felt dhat I must make sum conversaishon; so I pointed too the Surry banc, whare I notiast sum lite planc stagez running doun the foershoer, widh windlacez at the landword end ov them, and ced, "Whaut ar dha

doowing widh dhose thhingz here? If we wer on the Ta, I shood hav ced dhat dha wer for drauwng the sammon nets; but here--"

"Wel," ced he, smiling, "ov coers dhat iz whaut dha *ar* for. Whare dhare ar sammon, dhare ar liacly too be sammon-nets, Ta or Temz; but ov coers dha ar not aulwase in uce; we doant waunt sammon *evvery* da ov the cezon."

I wauz gowing too sa, "But iz this the Temz?" but held mi pece in mi wunder, and ternd mi bewilderd ise eestword too looc at the brij agane, and thens too the shoerz ov the Lunden rivver; and shuerly dhare wauz

enuf too astonnish me. For dho dhare wauz a brij acros the streme and housez on its banx, hou aul wauz chainjd from laast nite! The sope-werx widh dhare smoke-vommiting chimnese wer gon; the en'gineerz werx

gon; the led-werx gon; and no sound ov rivveting and hammering came doun the west wind from Thornicrofts. Then the brij! I had perhaps dreemd ov such a brij, but nevver cene such an wun out ov an iluminated mannuscript; for not even the Ponty Veckeyo at Florens came enniwhare nere it. It wauz ov stone archez, splendidly sollid, and az graisfool az dha wer strong; hi enuf aulso too let ordinary rivver traffic throo esily. Over the parrapet shode qwaint and fancifool littel bildingz, which I supoast too be buiths or shops, becet widh painted and ghilded vainz and spirelets. The stone wauz a littel wetherd, but shode no marx ov the grimy soottines which I wauz uest too on evvery Lunden bilding moer dhan a yere oald. In short, too me a wunder ov a brij.

The sculler noted mi egher astonnisht looc, and ced, az if in aancer too mi thauts--

"Yes, it iz a pritty brij, iznt it? Even the up-streme bridgez, which ar so much smauler, ar scaersly dainteyer, and the doun-streme wunz ar scaersly moer dignifide and staitly."

I found micelf saying, aulmoast against mi wil, "Hou oald iz it?"

"O, not verry oald," he ced; "it wauz bilt or at leest opend, in 2003. Dhare uest too be a raather plane timber brij befoer then."

The date shut mi mouth az if a ke had bene ternd in a padloc fixt too mi lips; for I sau dhat sumthhing inexpliccabel had happend, and dhat if I ced much, I shoold be mixt up in a game ov cros qweschonz and croocked aancerz. So I tride too looc unconcernd, and too glaans in a matter-ov-coers wa at the banx ov the rivver, dho this iz whaut I sau up too the brij and a littel beyond; sa az far az the cite ov the sope-werx. Boath shoerz had a line ov verry pritty housez, lo and not larj, standing bac a littel wa from the rivver; dha wer moastly bilt ov red bric and ruift widh tialz, and looct, abuv aul, cumfortabel, and az if dha wer, so too sa, alive, and cimpathhettic widh the life ov the dwellerz in them. Dhare wauz a continnuwous garden in frunt ov them, gowing doun too the wauterz ej, in which the flouwerz wer nou blooming lucshureyantly, and cending delishous waivz ov summer cent over the eddeying streme. Behiand the housez, I cood ce grate trese rising, moastly plainz, and loocking doun the wauter dhare wer the rechez toowordz Putny aulmoast az if dha wer a lake widh a forrest shoer, so thhic wer the big trese; and I ced aloud, but az if too micelf--

"Wel, Ime glad dhat dha hav not bilt over Barn Elmz."

I blusht for mi fachuwity az the werdz slipt out ov mi mouth, and mi

companyon looct at me widh a haaf smile which I thaut I understood; so too hide mi confuezhon I ced, "Plese take me ashoer nou: I waunt too ghet mi brecfast."

He nodded, and braut her hed round widh a sharp stroke, and in a trice we wer at the landing-stage agane. He jumt out and I follode him; and ov coers I wauz not cerpriazd too ce him wate, az if for the inevvitabel aafter-pece dhat follose the doowing ov a cervice too a fello-cittisen. So I poot mi hand intoo mi waistcote-pocket, and ced, "Hou much?" dho stil widh the uncumfortabel feling dhat perhaps I wauz offering munny too a gentelman.

He looct puzseld, and ced, "Hou much? I doant qwite understand whaut u ar aasking about. Doo u mene the tide? If so, it iz cloce on the tern nou."

I blusht, and ced, stammering, "Plese doant take it amis if I aasc u; I mene no ofens: but whaut aut I too pa u? U ce I am a strain'ger, and doant no yor customz--or yor coinz."

And dhaerwidh I tooc a handfool ov munny out ov mi pocket, az wun duz in a forane cuntry. And bi the wa, I sau dhat the cilver had oxidiazd, and wauz like a blacloded stove in cullor.

He stil ceemd puzseld, but not at aul ofended; and he looct at the coinz widh sum cureyosity. I thaut, Wel aafter aul, he *iz* a wauterman, and iz conciddering whaut he ma venchure too take. He ceemz such a nice fello dhat Ime shure I doant gruj him a littel over-pament. I wunder, bi the wa, whether I coodnt hire him az a ghide for a da or too, cins he iz so intelligent.

Dhaerwidh mi nu frend ced thautfooly:

"I thhinc I no whaut u mene. U thhinc dhat I hav dun u a cervice; so u fele yorcelf bound too ghiv me sumthhing which I am not too ghiv too a nabor, unles he haz dun sumthhing speshal for me. I hav herd ov this kiand ov thhing; but pardon me for saying, dhat it ceemz too us a trubbelsum and roundabout custom; and we doant no hou too mannage it. And u ce this ferreying and ghivving pepel caasts about the wauter iz mi *biznes*, which I wood doo for enniboddy; so too take ghifts in conecshon widh it wood looc verry qwere. Beciadz, if wun person gave me sumthhing, then anuther mite, and anuther, and so on; and I hope u woant thhinc me roode if I sa dhat I shoodnt no whare too sto awa so menny mementose ov frendship."

And he laaft loud and merrily, az if the ideyaa ov beying pade for hiz werc wauz a verry funny joke. I confes I began too be afrade dhat the man wauz mad, dho he looct sane enuf; and I wauz raather glad too thhinc dhat I wauz a good swimmer, cins we wer so cloce too a depe swift streme. Houwevver, he went on bi no meenz like a madman:

"Az too yor coinz, dha ar cureyous, but not verry oald; dha ceme too be aul ov the rane ov Victoereyaa; u mite ghiv them too sum scantily-fernisht museyum. Ourz haz enuf ov such coinz, beciadz a fare number ov erleyer wunz, menny ov which ar butifool, wharaz these nianteenth cenchury wunz ar so beastly ugly, aint dha? We hav a pece ov Edword 3., widh the king in a ship, and littel leppardz and flerz-de-lise aul along the gunnel, so dellicaitly werct. U ce," he ced, widh sumthhing ov a smerc, "I am fond ov werking in goald and fine mettalz; this buckel here iz an erly pece ov mine."

No dout I looct a littel shi ov him under the influwens ov dhat dout az too hiz sannity. So he broke of short, and ced in a kiand vois:

"But I ce dhat I am boering u, and I aasc yor pardon. For, not too mins matterz, I can tel dhat u *ar* a strain'ger, and must cum from a place verry unlike In'gland. But aulso it iz clere dhat it woant doo too overdoce u widh informaishon about this place, and dhat u had best suc it in littel bi littel. Ferther, I shood take it az verry kiand in u if u wood alou me too be the shoman ov our nu werld too u, cins u hav stumbeld on me ferst. Dho indede it wil be a mere kiandnes on yor part, for aulmoast enniboddy wood make az good a ghide, and menny much better."

Dhare certainly ceemd no flavor in him ov Colny Hach; and beciadz I thaut I cood esily shake him of if it ternd out dhat he reyaly wauz mad; so I ced:

"It iz a verry kiand offer, but it iz difficult for me too axept it, unles--" I wauz gowing too sa, Unles u wil let me pa u properly; but fering too ster up Colny Hach agane, I chainjd the centens intoo, "I fere I shal be taking u awa from yor werc--or yor amuezment."

"O," he ced, "doant trubbel about dhat, becauz it wil ghiv me an oporchunity ov doowing a good tern too a frend ov mine, whoo waunts too take mi werc here. He iz a wever from Yorcshire, whoo haz raather overdun himcelf betwene hiz weving and hiz mathhemattix, boath indoer werc, u ce; and beying a grate frend ov mine, he natchuraly came too me too ghet him sum outdoer werc. If u thhinc u can poot up widh me, pra take me az yor ghide."

He added prezently: "It iz troo dhat I hav prommiast too go up-streme too sum speshal frendz ov mine, for the ha-harvest; but dha woant be reddy for us for moer dhan a weke: and beciadz, u mite go widh me, u no, and ce sum verry nice pepel, beciadz making noats ov our wase in Oxfordshire. U cood hardly doo better if u waunt too ce the cuntry."

I felt micelf obliajd too thanc him, whautevver mite cum ov it; and he added egherly:

"Wel, then, dhats cetteld. I wil ghiv mi frend a caul; he iz livving in the Ghest Hous like u, and if he iznt up yet, he aut too be this fine summer morning."

Dhaerwidh he tooc a littel cilver bughel-horn from hiz gherdel and blu too or thre sharp but agreyabel noats on it; and prezently from the hous which stood on the cite ov mi oald dwelling (ov which moer heraafter) anuther yung man came sauntering toowordz us. He wauz not so wel-locking

or so strongly made az mi sculler frend, beying sandy-haerd, raather pale, and not stout-bilt; but hiz face wauz not waunting in dhat happy and frendly expreshon which I had notiast in hiz frend. Az he came up smiling toowordz us, I sau widh plezhure dhat I must ghiv up the Colny Hach ththeyory az too the wauterman, for no too madmen evver behaivd az dha

did befoer a sane man. Hiz dres aulso wauz ov the same cut az the ferst manz, dho sumwhaut gayer, the cercote beying lite grene widh a goalden spra embroiderd on the brest, and hiz belt beying ov filagry cilver-werc.

He gave me good-da verry civvily, and greting hiz frend joiyously, ced:

"Wel, Dic, whaut iz it this morning? Am I too hav mi werc, or raather yor werc? I dreemd laast nite dhat we wer of up the rivver fishing."

"Aul rite, Bob," ced mi sculler; "u wil drop intoo mi place, and if u fiand it too much, dhare iz Jorj Briatling on the looc out for a stroke ov werc, and he livz cloce handy too u. But ce, here iz a strain'ger whoo iz willing too amuse me too-da bi taking me az hiz ghide about our cuntry-cide, and u ma imadgine I doant waunt too loose the oporchunity; so u had better take too the bote at wuns. But in enny cace I shoodnt hav kept u out ov it for long, cins I am ju in the ha-feeldz in a fu dase."

The nucummer rubd hiz handz widh gle, but terning too me, ced in a frendly vois:

"Nabor, boath u and frend Dic ar lucky, and wil hav a good time too-da, az indede I shal too. But u had better boath cum in widh me at wuns and ghet sumthhing too ete, lest u shood forghet yor dinner in yor amuezment. I supose u came intoo the Ghest Hous aafter I had gon too bed laast nite?"

I nodded, not caring too enter intoo a long explanaishon which wood hav led too nuthhing, and which in truth bi this time I shood hav begun too dout micelf. And we aul thre ternd tooword the doer ov the Ghest Hous.

CHAPTER 3: THE GHEST HOUS AND BRECFAST DHARIN

I lin'gherd a littel behiand the utherz too hav a stare at this hous, which, az I hav toald u, stood on the cite ov mi oald dwelling.

It wauz a lon'gish bilding widh its gabel endz ternd awa from the rode,

and long tracerede windose cumming raather lo doun cet in the waul dhat faist us. It wauz verry handsumly bilt ov red bric widh a led roofe; and hi up abuv the windose dhare ran a fresce ov figgure subjects in baict cla, verry wel executed, and desiand widh a foers and directnes which I had nevver notiast in moddern werc befoer. The subjects I reccogniazd at wuns, and indede wauz verry particullarly familleyar widh them.

Houwevver, aul this I tooc in in a minnute; for we wer prezently within doerz, and standing in a haul widh a floer ov marbel mozayic and an open timber roofe. Dhare wer no windose on the cide opposite too the rivver, but archez belo leding intoo chaimberz, wun ov which shode a glimps ov a garden beyond, and abuv them a long space ov waul galy painted (in fresco, I thaut) widh cimmilar subjects too dhose ov the fresce outside; evverithhing about the place wauz handsum and gennerously sollid az too matereyal; and dho it wauz not verry larj (sumwhaut smauler dhan Crosby Haul perhaps), wun felt in it dhat exillarating cens ov space and fredom which satisfactory arkitecchure aulwase ghivz too an unancshous man whoo iz in the habbit ov using hiz ise.

In this plezzant place, which ov coers I nu too be the haul ov the Ghest Hous, thre yung wimmen wer flitting too and fro. Az dha wer the ferst ov the cex I had cene on this eventfool morning, I natchuraly looct at them verry atentiavly, and found them at leest az good az the gardenz, the arkitecchure, and the male men. Az too dhare dres, which ov coers I tooc note ov, I shood sa dhat dha wer decently vaild widh drapery, and not bundeld up widh millinery; dhat dha wer cloadh like wimmen, not upholsterd like armchaerz, az moast wimmen ov our time ar. In short, dhare dres wauz sumwhaut betwene dhat ov the ainshent clascical coschume and the cimpler formz ov the forteenth cenchury garments, dho it wauz cleerly not an imitaishon ov iather: the matereyalz wer lite and ga too sute the cezon. Az too the wimmen themcelvz, it wauz plezzant

indeed too close to them, they were so kind and happy-looking in expression of face, so shapely and well-nit of body, and thoroughly healthy-looking and strong. And they were at least comely, and were of them very handsome and regular of feature. They came up to us at times merrily and without the least affectation of smiles, and they took hold of my hand as if I were a friend newly come back from a long journey: they could not help noticing that they looked at my garments; for I had on my coat of the last night, and at the best was never a dresy person.

A word or two from Robert the weaver, and they busied about on our behalf, and presently came and took us by the hand and led us to a table

in the pleasantest corner of the hall, where our breakfast was spread for us; and, as we sat down, they hurried out by the chamber door and returned in a little while with a great bunch of roses, very different in size and quality to what Hammersmith had been

wanted to grow, but very like the produce of an old country garden. She hurried back then into the buttery, and came back again with a delicately made glass, into which she put the flowers and set them down

in the midst of our table. One of the women, who had run off also, then came back with a big cabbage-leaf filled with strawberries, some of them barely ripe, and said as she set them on the table, "Dhure, now; I thought of that before I got up this morning; but looking at the strain'ger here getting into your boat, Dick, put it out of my head; so that I was not before *and* the blackbirds: however, they are as good as you will get them anywhere in Hammersmith this morning."

Robert patted her on the head in a friendly manner; and we fell to on our breakfast, which was simple enough, but most delicately cooked, and set on the table with much dainties. The bread was particularly good, and was of several different kinds, from the big, rather close,

darc-cullord, swete-taisting farmhous lofe, which wauz moast too mi liking,
too the thhin pipe-stemz ov wheten crust, such az I hav eten in Churin.

Az I wauz pootting the ferst mouthfoolz intoo mi mouth mi i caut a carvd and ghilded inscripshon on the panneling, behiand whaut we shood hav cauld the Hi Tabel in an Oxford college haul, and a familleyar name in it foerst me too rede it throo. Dhus it ran:

"Ghests and naborz, on the cite ov this Ghest-haul wuns stood the lecchure-roome ov the Hammersmith Soashalists. Drinc a glaas too the memmory! Ma 1962."

It iz difficult too tel u hou I felt az I red these werdz, and I supose mi face shode hou much I wauz muivd, for boath mi frendz looct cureyously at me, and dhare wauz cilens betwene us for a littel while.

Prezently the wever, whoo wauz scaersly so wel mannerd a man az the ferriman, ced too me raather auqwordly:

"Ghest, we doant no whaut too caul u: iz dhare enny indisreshon in aasking u yor name?"

"Wel," ced I, "I hav sum douts about it micelf; so supose u caul me Ghest, which iz a fammily name, u no, and ad Willeyam too it if u plese."

Dic nodded kiandly too me; but a shade ov ancshousnes paast over the weverz face, and he ced--"I hope u doant miand mi aasking, but wood u tel me whare u cum from? I am cureyous about such thhingz for good rezonz, litterary rezonz."

Dic wauz cleerly kicking him underneeth the tabel; but he wauz not much

abasht, and awated mi aancer sumwhaut egherly. Az for me, I wauz just gowing too blert out "Hammersmith," when I bethaut me whaut an entan'ghelment ov cros perpocez dhat wood lede us intoo; so I tooc time too

invent a li widh circumstaans, garded bi a littel truith, and ced:

"U ce, I hav bene such a long time awa from Urope dhat thhingz ceme strainj too me nou; but I wauz born and bred on the ej ov Epping Forrest; Waulthamsto and Woodford, too wit."

"A pritty place, too," broke in Dic; "a verry jolly place, nou dhat the trese hav had time too gro agane cins the grate clering ov housez in 1955."

Qwoath the ireprescibel wever: "Dere nabor, cins u nu the Forrest sum time ago, cood u tel me whaut truith dhare iz in the roomor dhat in the nianteenth cenchury the trese wer aul pollardz?"

This wauz catching me on mi arkeyolodgical natchural-history cide, and I fel intoo the trap widhout enny thaut ov whare and when I wauz; so I began on it, while wun ov the gherlz, the handsum wun, whoo had bene scattering littel twigz ov lavvender and uther swete-smelling herbz about the floer, came nere too liscen, and stood behiand me widh her hand on mi shoalder, in which she held sum ov the plaant dhat I uest too caul baam: its strong swete smel braut bac too mi miand mi verry erly dase in the kitchen-garden at Woodford, and the larj blu plumz which groo on the waul beyond the swete-herb pach,--a conecshon ov memmorese which aul boiz wil ce at wuns.

I started of: "When I wauz a boi, and for long aafter, exep for a pece about Qwene Elizzabeths Loj, and for the part about Hi Beche, the Forrest wauz aulmoast wholly made up ov pollard hornbeemz mixt widh holly

thickets. But when the Corporaishon ov Lundoon tooc it over about twenty-five yeez ago, the topping and lopping, which wauz a part ov the oald commonerz riats, came too an end, and the trese wer let too gro. But I hav not cene the place nou for menny yeez, exept wuns, when we Legherz went a plezhuring too Hi Beche. I wauz verry much shoct then too ce hou it wauz bilt-over and aulterd; and the uther da we herd dhat the fillistianz wer gowing too landscape-garden it. But whaut u wer saying about the bilding beying stopt and the trese growing iz oonly too good nuse;--oonly u no--"

At dhat point I suddenly rememberd Dix date, and stopt short raather confuezd. The egher wever didnt notice mi confuezhon, but ced haistily, az if he wer aulmoast aware ov hiz breche ov good mannerz, "But, I sa, hou oald ar u?"

Dic and the pritty gherl boath berst out laafing, az if Robberts conduct wer excuzabel on the groundz ov exentriscity; and Dic ced amidst hiz laafter:

"Hoald hard, Bob; this qweschoning ov ghests woant doo. Whi, much lerning iz spoiling u. U remiand me ov the raddical coblerz in the cilly oald novvelz, whoo, acording too the authorz, wer prepaerd too trampel doun aul good mannerz in the persute ov utilitareyan nollej. The fact iz, I beghin too thhinc dhat u hav so muddeld yor hed widh mathhemattix, and widh grubbing intoo dhose ideyottic oald boox about polittical economy (he he!), dhat u scaersly no hou too behave. Reyaly, it iz about time for u too take too sum open-are werc, so dhat u ma clere awa the cobwebz from yor brane."

The wever oonly laaft good-humordly; and the gherl went up too him and

patted hiz cheke and ced laafingly, "Poor fello! he wauz born so."

Az for me, I wauz a littel puzseld, but I laaft aulso, partly for cumpanese sake, and partly widh plezhure at dhare unancshous happines and good temper; and befoer Robbert cood make the excuce too me which he wauz ghetting reddy, I ced:

"But naborz" (I had caut up dhat werd), "I doant in the leest miand aancering qweschonz, when I can doo so: aasc me az menny az u plese; its fun for me. I wil tel u aul about Epping Forrest when I wauz a boi, if u plese; and az too mi age, Ime not a fine lady, u no, so whi shoodnt I tel u? Ime hard on fifty-cix."

In spite ov the recent lecchure on good mannerz, the wever cood not help ghivving a long "whu" ov astonishment, and the utherz wer so amuezd bi hiz *niyivveta* dhat the merriment flitted aul over dhare facez, dho for kertecese sake dha forbor acchuwal laafter; while I looct from wun too the uther in a puzseld manner, and at laast ced:

"Tel me, plese, whaut iz amis: u no I waunt too lern from u. And plese laaf; oonly tel me."

Wel, dha *did* laaf, and I joind them agane, for the abuv-stated rezonz. But at laast the pritty woomman ced coaxingly--

"Wel, wel, he *iz* roode, poor fello! but u ce I ma az wel tel u whaut he iz thhinking about: he meenz dhat u looc raather oald for yor age. But shuerly dhare nede be no wunder in dhat, cins u hav bene travveling; and cleerly from aul u hav bene saying, in unsoashal cuntrese. It haz often bene ced, and no dout trooly, dhat wun agez verry qwicly if wun livz amungst unhappy pepel. Aulso dha sa dhat

suthern In'gland iz a good place for keping good loox." She blusht and ced: "Hou oald am I, doo u thhinc?"

"Wel," qwoath I, "I hav aulwase bene toald dhat a woomman iz az oald az she loox, so widhout ofens or flattery, I shood sa dhat u wer twenty."

She laaft merrily, and ced, "I am wel cervd out for fishing for compliments, cins I hav too tel u the truith, too wit, dhat I am forty-too."

I staerd at her, and droo musical laafter from her agane; but I mite wel stare, for dhare wauz not a caerfool line on her face; her skin wauz az smuidh az ivory, her cheex fool and round, her lips az red az the rosez she had braut in; her butifool armz, which she had baerd for her werc, ferm and wel-nit from shoalder too rist. She blusht a littel under mi gase, dho it wauz clere dhat she had taken me for a man ov aty; so too paas it of I ced--

"Wel, u ce, the oald sau iz pruivd rite agane, and I aut not too hav let u tempt me intoo aasking u a roode qweschon."

She laaft agane, and ced: "Wel, ladz, oald and yung, I must ghet too mi werc nou. We shal be raather bizsy here prezently; and I waunt too clere it of soone, for I began too rede a pritty oald booc yesterda, and I waunt too ghet on widh it this morning: so good-bi for the prezsent."

She waivd a hand too us, and stept liatly down the haul, taking (az Scot cez) at leest part ov the sun from our tabel az she went.

When she wauz gon, Dic ced "Nou ghest, woant u aasc a qweschon or too ov our frend here? It iz oonly fare dhat u shood hav yor tern."

"I shal be verry glad too aancer them," ced the wever.

"If I aasc u enny qweschonz, cer," ced I, "dha wil not be verry cevere; but cins I here dhat u ar a wever, I shoold like too aasc u sumthhing about dhat craaft, az I am--or wauz--interested in it."

"O," ced he, "I shal not be ov much uce too u dhare, Ime afrade. I oanly doo the moast mecannical kiand ov weving, and am in fact but a poor craaftzman, unlike Dic here. Then beciadz the weving, I doo a littel widh mashene printing and composing, dho I am littel uce at the finer kiandz ov printing; and moerover mashene printing iz beghinning too di out, along widh the waning ov the plaghe ov booc-making, so I hav had too tern too uther thhingz dhat I hav a taist for, and hav taken too mathhemattix; and aulso I am riting a sort ov antiqwareyan booc about the pesabel and private history, so too sa, ov the end ov the nianteenth cenchury,--moer for the sake ov ghivving a picchure ov the cuntry befoer the fitting began dhan for ennithhing els. Dhat wauz whi I aasct u dhose qweschonz about Epping Forrest. U hav raather puzseld me, I confes, dho yor informaishon wauz so interesting. But later on, I hope, we ma hav sum moer tauc tooghether, when our frend Dic iznt here. I no he thhinx me raather a griander, and despisez me for not beying verry deft widh mi handz: dhats the wa nouwadase. From whaut I hav red ov the nianteenth cenchury litterachure (and I hav red a good dele), it iz clere too me dhat this iz a kiand ov revenj for the schupiddity ov dhat da, which despiazd evveriboddy whoo *cood* use hiz handz. But Dic, oald fello, Ne quid nimis! Doant overdoo it!"

"Cum nou," ced Dic, "am I liacly too? Am I not the moast tollerant man in the werld? Am I not qwite contented so long az u doant make me lern mathhemattix, or go intoo yor nu ciyens ov esthettix, and let me doo a littel practical esthettix widh mi goald and stele, and the blopipe and the nice littel hammer? But, hillo! here cumz anuther qweschoner for u, mi poor ghest. I sa, Bob, u must help me too defend him nou."

"Here, Boffin," he cride out, aafter a pauz; "here we ar, if u must hav it!"

I looct over mi shoalder, and sau sumthhing flash and gleme in the sunlite dhat la acros the haul; so I ternd round, and at mi ese sau a splendid figure sloly sauntering over the paivment; a man whoose cercote wauz embroiderd moast copeyously az wel az ellegantly, so dhat the sun flasht bac from him az if he had bene clad in goalden armor. The man himcelf wauz taul, darc-haerd, and exedingly handsum, and dho hiz face wauz no les kiandly in expreshon dhan dhat ov the utherz, he muivd widh dhat sumwhaut hauty meyen which grate buty iz apt too ghiv too boath men and wimmen. He came and sat doun at our tabel widh a smiling face, stretching out hiz long legz and hanging hiz arm over the chare in the sloly graisfool wa which taul and wel-bilt pepel ma use widhout affectaishon. He wauz a man in the prime ov life, but looct az happy az a chiald whoo haz just got a nu toi. He boud graisfooly too me and ced--

"I ce cleerly dhat u ar the ghest, ov whoome Anny haz just toald me, whoo hav cum from sum distant cuntry dhat duz not no ov us, or our wase ov life. So I daersa u wood not miand aancering me a fu qweschonz; for u ce--"

Here Dic broke in: "No, plese, Boffin! let it alone for the prezsent. Ov coers u waunt the ghest too be happy and cumfortabel; and hou can dhat be if he haz too trubbel himcelf widh aancering aul sorts ov qweschonz

while he iz stil confuezd widh the nu customz and pepel about him? No, no: I am gowing too take him whare he can aasc qweschonz himcelf, and hav them aancerd; dhat iz, too mi grate-grandfaather in Bloomzbury: and I am shure u caant hav ennithhing too sa against dhat. So insted ov bothering, u had much better go out too Jaimz Allenz and ghet a carrage for me, az I shal drive him up micelf; and plese tel Gim too let me hav the oald gra, for I can drive a wherry much better dhan a carrage. Jump up, oald fello, and doant be disapointed; our ghest wil kepe himcelf for u and yor stoerese."

I staerd at Dic; for I wunderd at hiz speking too such a dignifide-looking personage so familleyarly, not too sa kertly; for I thaut dhat this Mr. Boffin, in spite ov hiz wel-none name out ov Dickenz, must be at the leest a cennator ov these strainj pepel. Houwevver, he got up and ced, "Aul rite, oald oer-warer, whautevver u like; this iz not wun ov mi bizsy dase; and dho" (widh a condecending bou too me) "mi plezhure ov a tauc widh this lerned ghest iz poot of, I admit dhat he aut too ce yor werthy kinzman az soone az poscibel. Beciadz, perhaps he wil be the better abel too aancer *mi* qweschonz aafter hiz one hav bene aancerd."

And dhaerwidh he ternd and swung himcelf out ov the haul.

When he wauz wel gon, I ced: "Iz it rong too aasc whaut Mr. Boffin iz? whoose name, bi the wa, remiandz me ov menny plezzant ourz paast in reding Dickenz."

Dic laaft. "Yes, yes," ced he, "az it duz us. I ce u take the aluezhon. Ov coers hiz reyal name iz not Boffin, but Henry Jonson; we oonly caul him Boffin az a joke, partly becauz he iz a dustman, and partly becauz he wil dres so showily, and ghet az much goald on him az a barron ov the Middel Agez. Az whi shood he not if he liax? oonly we ar

hiz speshal frendz, u no, so ov coers we gest widh him."

I held mi tung for sum time aafter dhat; but Dic went on:

"He iz a cappital fello, and u caant help liking him; but he haz a weecnes: he wil spend hiz time in riting reyacshonary novvelz, and iz verry proud ov ghetting the local cullor rite, az he caulz it; and az he thhinx u cum from sum forgotten corner ov the erth, whare pepel ar unhappy, and conceqwently interesting too a stoery-teller, he thhinx he mite ghet sum informaishon out ov u. O, he wil be qwite straitforword widh u, for dhat matter. Oanly for yor one cumfort beware ov him!"

"Wel, Dic," ced the wever, dogghedly, "I thhinc hiz novvelz ar verry good."

"Ov coers u doo," ced Dic; "berdz ov a fether floc tooghether; mathhemattix and antiqwareyan novvelz stand on much the same footing. But here he cumz agane."

And in efect the Goalden Dustman haild us from the haul-doer; so we aul got up and went intoo the poerch, befoer which, widh a strong gra hors in the shaafte, stood a carrage reddy for us which I cood not help noticing. It wauz lite and handy, but had nun ov dhat cickening vulgarrity which I had none az incepparabel from the carragez ov our time, espeshaly the "ellegant" wunz, but wauz az graisfool and plezzant in line az a Wescecx waggon. We got in, Dic and I. The gherlz, whoo had cum intoo the poerch too ce us of, waivd dhare handz too us; the wever nodded kiandly; the dustman boud az graisfooly az a troubador; Dic shooc the rainz, and we wer of.

CHAPTER 4: A MARKET BI THE WA

We ternd awa from the rivver at wuns, and wer soone in the mane rode dhat runz throo Hammersmith. But I shood hav had no ghes az too whare I wauz, if I had not started from the wautercide; for King Strete wauz

gon, and the hiwa ran throo wide sunny meddose and garden-like tillage. The Creke, which we crost at wuns, had bene rescude from its culvert, and az we went over its pritty brij we sau its wauterz, yet swollen bi the tide, cuvverd widh ga boats ov different cisez. Dhare wer housez about, sum on the rode, sum amungst the feeldz widh plezzant lainz leding doun too them, and eche surrounded bi a teming garden. Dha wer aul pritty in desine, and az sollid az mite be, but countrifede in aperans, like yomenz dwellingz; sum ov them ov red bric like dhose bi the rivver, but moer ov timber and plaaster, which wer bi the necescity ov dhare construcshon so like meddeyeval housez ov the same matereyalz dhat I faerly felt az if I wer alive in the forteenth cenchury; a censaishon helpt out bi the coschume ov the pepel dhat we met or paast, in whoose dres dhare wauz nuthhing "moddern." Aulmoast evveriboddy

wauz galy drest, but espeshaly the wimmen, whoo wer so wel-loocking, or even so handsum, dhat I cood scaersly refrane mi tung from cauling mi companyonz atenshon too the fact. Sum facez I sau dhat wer thautfool, and in these I notiast grate nobillity ov expreshon, but nun dhat had a glimmer ov unhappines, and the grater part (we came uppon a good menny pepel) wer francly and openly joiyous.

I thaut I nu the Braudwa bi the li ov the roadz dhat stil met dhare. On the north cide ov the rode wauz a rainj ov bildingz and coerts, lo, but verry handsumly bilt and ornamented, and in dhat wa forming a grate contraast too the unpretenshousnes ov the housez round

about; while abuv this lower bilding rose the stepe led-cuvverd roofe and the butrecez and hiyer part ov the waul ov a grate haul, ov a splendid and ecshuberant stile ov arkitecchure, ov which wun can sa littel moer dhan dhat it ceemd too me too embrace the best qwaulitese ov the Gothic ov northern Urope widh dhose ov the Saracenic and Bizantine, dho dhare wauz no coppeying ov enny wun ov these stialz. On the uther, the south cide, ov the rode wauz an octagonal bilding widh a hi roofe, not unlike the Baptistry at Florens in outline, exept dhat it wauz surrounded bi a lene-too dhat cleerly made an arcade or cloisterz too it: it aulso wauz moast dellicaitly ornamented.

This whole mas ov arkitecchure which we had cum uppon so suddenly from amidst the plezzant feeldz wauz not oonly exqwizsiatly butifool in itcelf, but it boer uppon it the expreshon ov such generoscity and abundans ov life dhat I wauz exillarated too a pich dhat I had nevver yet reecht. I faerly chuckeld for plezhure. Mi frend ceemd too understand it, and sat loocking on me widh a pleezd and afecshonate interest. We had poold up amungst a croud ov carts, wharin sat handsum helthhy-loocking pepel, men, wimmen, and children verry galy drest, and which wer cleerly market carts, az dha wer fool ov verry tempting-loocking cuntry projuce.

I ced, "I nede not aasc if this iz a market, for I ce cleerly dhat it iz; but whaut market iz it dhat it iz so splendid? And whaut iz the gloereyous haul dhare, and whaut iz the bilding on the south cide?"

"O," ced he, "it iz just our Hammersmith market; and I am glad u like it so much, for we ar reyaly proud ov it. Ov coers the haul incide iz our winter Mote-Hous; for in summer we moastly mete in the feeldz doun bi the rivver opposite Barn Elmz. The bilding on our rite hand iz our thheyater: I hope u like it."

"I shood be a foole if I didnt," ced I.

He blusht a littel az he ced: "I am glad ov dhat, too, becauz I had a hand in it; I made the grate doerz, which ar ov dammasceend bronz. We wil looc at them later in the da, perhaps: but we aut too be ghetting on nou. Az too the market, this iz not wun ov our bizsy dase; so we shal doo better widh it anuther time, becauz u wil ce moer pepel."

I thanct him, and ced: "Ar these the reggular cuntry pepel? Whaut verry pritty gherlz dhare ar amungst them."

Az I spoke, mi i caut the face ov a butifool woomman, taul, darc-haerd, and white-skind, drest in a pritty lite-grene dres in onnor ov the cezon and the hot da, whoo smiald kiandly on me, and moer kiandly stil, I thaut on Dic; so I stopt a minnute, but prezsently went on:

"I aasc becauz I doo not ce enny ov the cuntry-loocking pepel I shood hav expected too ce at a market--I mene celling thhingz dhare."

"I doant understand," ced he, "whaut kiand ov pepel u wood expect too ce; nor qwite whaut u mene bi "cuntry" pepel. These ar the naborz, and dhat like dha run in the Temz vally. Dhare ar parts ov these ilandz which ar ruffer and raneyer dhan we ar here, and dhare pepel ar ruffer in dhare dres; and dha themcelvz ar tuffer and moer hard-bitten dhan we ar too looc at. But sum pepel like dhare loox better dhan ourz; dha sa dha hav moer carracter in them--dhats the werd. Wel, its a matter ov taist.--Ennihou, the cros betwene us and them genneraly ternz out wel," added he, thautfooly.

I herd him, dho mi ise wer ternd awa from him, for dhat pritty gherl wauz just disapering throo the gate widh her big baasket ov erly pese, and I felt dhat disapointed kiand ov feling which overtaix wun when wun haz cene an interesting or luvly face in the streets which wun iz nevver liacly too ce agane; and I wauz cilent a littel. At laast I ced:

"Whaut I mene iz, dhat I havnt cene enny poor pepel about--not wun."

He nit hiz brouz, looct puzseld, and ced: "No, natchuraly; if enniboddy iz poorly, he iz liacly too be within doerz, or at best crawling about the garden: but I doant no ov enny wun cic at prezsent. Whi shood u expect too ce poorly pepel on the rode?"

"No, no," I ced; "I doant mene cic pepel. I mene poor pepel, u no; ruf pepel."

"No," ced he, smiling merrily, "I reyaly doo not no. The fact iz, u must cum along qwic too mi grate-grandfaather, whoo wil understand u better dhan I doo. Cum on, Gralox!" Dhaerwidh he shooc the rainz, and we jogd along merrily eestword.

CHAPTER 5: CHILDREN ON THE RODE

Paast the Braudwa dhare wer fuwer housez on iather side. We prezsently crost a pritty littel brooc dhat ran acros a pece ov land dotted over widh trese, and awhile aafter came too anuther market and toun-haul, az we shood caul it. Auldho dhare wauz nuthhing familleyar too me in its surroundingz, I nu pritty wel whare we wer, and wauz not cerpriazd when mi ghide ced breefly, "Kensington Market."

Just aafter this we came intoo a short strete ov housez: or raather, wun long hous on iather side ov the wa, bilt ov timber and plaaster, and widh a pritty arcade over the footwa befoer it.

Qwoath Dic: "This iz Kensington propper. Pepel ar apt too gather here raather thhic, for dha like the romans ov the wood; and natchuralists haunt it, too; for it iz a wiald spot even here, whaut dhare iz ov it; for it duz not go far too the south: it gose from here northward and west rite over Paddington and a littel wa doun Notting Hil: thens it runz north-eest too Primrose Hil, and so on; raather a narro strip ov it ghets throo Kingzland too Stoke-Nuwington and Clapton, whare it spredz out along the hiats abuv the Le marshez; on the uther cide ov which, az u no, iz Epping Forrest hoalding out a hand too it. This part we ar just cumming too iz cauld Kensington Gardenz; dho whi "gardenz" I doant no."

I raather longd too sa, "Wel, *I* no"; but dhare wer so menny thhingz about me which I did *not* no, in spite ov hiz asumpshonz, dhat I thaut it better too hoald mi tung.

The rode plunjd at wuns intoo a butifool wood spreading out on iather cide, but obveyously much ferther on the north cide, whare even the oak and swete chesnuds wer ov a good groath; while the qwicker-growing trese (amungst which I thaut the plainz and ciccamorz too numerous) wer verry big and fine-grone.

It wauz exedingly plezzant in the dappeld shaddo, for the da wauz growing az hot az nede be, and the cuilnes and shade suidhd mi exited miand intoo a condishon ov dremy plezhure, so dhat I felt az if I shoold like too go on for evver throo dhat baamy freshnes. Mi companyon ceemd too share in mi felingz, and let the hors go slower and slower az he sat inhaling the grene forrest cents, chefe amungst which wauz the smel ov the trodden bracken nere the wacide.

Romantic az this Kensington wood wauz, houwevver, it wauz not loanly.
We

came on menny gruips boath cumming and gowing, or waundering in the edgez ov the wood. Amungst these wer menny children from cix or ate yeerz oald up too cixtene or cevventene. Dha ceemd too me too be espeshaly fine spescimenz ov dhare race, and enjoiyng themcelvz too the utmoast; sum ov them wer hanging about littel tents picht on the greensword, and bi sum ov these fiarz wer berning, widh pots hanging over them gipcy fashion. Dic explaind too me dhat dhare wer scatterd housez in the forrest, and indede we caut a glimps ov wun or too. He ced dha wer moastly qwite smaual, such az uest too be cauld cottagez when dhare wer slaivz in the land, but dha wer plezzant enuf and fitting for the wood.

"Dha must be pritty wel stoct widh children," ced I, pointing too the menny yungsterz about the wa.

"O," ced he, "these children doo not aul cum from the nere housez, the woodland housez, but from the cuntry-cide genneraly. Dha often make up partese, and cum too pla in the woodz for weex tooghether in summer-time, livving in tents, az u ce. We raather encurrage them too it; dha lern too doo thhingz for themcelvz, and ghet too notice the wiald crechuerz; and, u ce, the les dha schu incide housez the better for them. Indede, I must tel u dhat menny grone pepel wil go too liv in the forrests throo the summer; dho dha for the moast part go too the biggher wunz, like Winzor, or the Forrest ov Dene, or the northern waists. Apart from the uther plezhuerz ov it, it ghivz them a littel ruf werc, which I am sorry too sa iz ghetting sumwhaut scaers for these laast fifty yeerz."

He broke of, and then ced, "I tel u aul this, becauz I ce dhat if I tauc I must be aancering qweschonz, which u ar ththinking, even if u ar not speking them out; but mi kinzman wil tel u moer about it."

I sau dhat I wauz liacly too ghet out ov mi depth agane, and so meerly for the sake ov tiding over an auqwordnes and too sa sumthhing, I ced--

"Wel, the yungsterz here wil be aul the fresher for scoole when the summer ghets over and dha hav too go bac agane."

"Scoole?" he ced; "yes, whaut doo u mene bi dhat werd? I doant ce hou it can hav ennithhing too doo widh children. We tauc, indede, ov a scoole ov herring, and a scoole ov painting, and in the former cens we mite tauc ov a scoole ov children--but urtherwise," ced he, laafing, "I must one micelf beten."

Hang it! thaut I, I caant open mi mouth widhout digghing up sum nu complexity. I woodnt tri too cet mi frend rite in hiz etimology; and I thaut I had best sa nuthhing about the boi-farmz which I had bene uest too caul scuilz, az I sau pritty cleerly dhat dha had disapeerd; so I ced aafter a littel fumbling, "I wauz using the werd in the cens ov a cistem ov ejucaishon."

"Ejucaishon?" ced he, medditatiavly, "I no enuf Latin too no dhat the werd must cum from educere, too lede out; and I hav herd it uezd; but I hav nevver met enniboddy whoo cood ghiv me a clere explanaishon ov whaut it meenz."

U ma imadgine hou mi nu frendz fel in mi esteme when I herd this franc avouwal; and I ced, raather contempchuwously, "Wel, ejucaishon meenz a cistem ov teching yung pepel."

"Whi not oald pepel aulso?" ced he widh a twinkel in hiz i. "But," he went on, "I can ashure u our children lern, whether dha go throo a 'cistem ov teching' or not. Whi, u wil not fiand wun ov these

children about here, boi or gherl, whoo canot swim; and evvery wun ov them haz bene uest too tumbling about the littel forrest ponese--dhaerz wun ov them nou! Dha aul ov them no hou too cooc; the biggher ladz can mo; menny can thach and doo od jobz at carpentering; or dha no hou too kepe shop. I can tel u dha no plenty ov thhingz."

"Yes, but dhare mental ejucaishon, the teching ov dhare miandz," ced I, kiandly traanzlating mi frase.

"Ghest," ced he, "perhaps u hav not lernd too doo these thhingz I hav bene speking about; and if dhats the cace, doant u run awa widh the ideyaa dhat it duznt take sum skil too doo them, and duznt ghiv plenty ov werc for wunz miand: u wood chainj yor opinyon if u sau a Dorcetshire lad thatching, for instans. But, houwevver, I understand u too be speking ov booc-lerning; and az too dhat, it iz a cimpel afare. Moast children, ceying boox liying about, mannage too rede bi the time dha ar foer yeerz oald; dho I am toald it haz not aulwase bene so. Az too riting, we doo not encurrage them too scraul too erly (dho scraul a littel dha wil), becauz it ghets them intoo a habbit ov ugly riting; and whauts the uce ov a lot ov ugly riting beying dun, when ruf printing can be dun so esily. U understand dhat handsum riting we like, and menny pepel wil rite dhare boox out when dha make them, or ghet them ritten; I mene boox ov which oonly a fu coppese ar neded--powemz, and such like, u no. Houwevver, I am waundering from mi lamz; but u must excuse me, for I am interested in this matter ov riting, beying micelf a fare-riter."

"Wel," ced I, "about the children; when dha no hou too rede and rite, doant dha lern sumthhing els--lan'gwagez, for instans?"

"Ov coers," he ced; "sumtiamz even befoer dha can rede, dha can tauc French, which iz the nerest lan'gwage tauct on the uther cide ov the wauter; and dha soone ghet too no German aulso, which iz tauct bi a huge

number ov commuenz and collegez on the mainland. These ar the principal lan'gwagez we speke in these ilandz, along widh In'glish or Welsh, or Irish, which iz anuther form ov Welsh; and children pic them up verry qwicly, becauz dhare elderz aul no them; and beciadz our ghests from over ce often bring dhare children widh them, and the littel wunz ghet tooghether, and rub dhare speche intoo wun anuther."

"And the oalder lan'gwagez?" ced I.

"O, yes," ced he, "dha moastly lern Latin and Greke along widh the moddern wunz, when dha doo ennithing moer dhan meerly pic up the latter."

"And history?" ced I; "hou doo u teche history?"

"Wel," ced he, "when a person can rede, ov coers he reedz whaut he liax too; and he can esily ghet sumwun too tel him whaut ar the best boox too rede on such or such a subject, or too explane whaut he duznt understand in the boox when he iz reding them."

"Wel," ced I, "whaut els doo dha lern? I supose dha doant aul lern history?"

"No, no," ced he; "sum doant care about it; in fact, I doant thhinc menny doo. I hav herd mi grate-grandfaather sa dhat it iz moastly in pereyodz ov termoil and strife and confuezhon dhat pepel care much about history; and u no," ced mi frend, widh an ameyabel smile, "we ar not like dhat nou. No; menny pepel studdy facts about the make ov thhingz and the matterz ov cauz and efect, so dhat nollej increcez on us, if dhat be good; and sum, az u herd about frend Bob yonder, wil spend time over mathhemattix. Tiz no uce foercing pepelz taists."

Ced I: "But u doant mene dhat children lern aul these thhingz?"

Ced he: "Dhat dependz on whaut u mene bi children; and aulso u must remember hou much dha differ. Az a roole, dha doant doo much reding, exopt for a fu stoery-boox, til dha ar about fiftene yeerz oald; we doant encurrage erly boockishnes: dho u wil fiand sum children whoo *wil* take too boox verry erly; which perhaps iz not good for them; but its no uce thworting them; and verry often it duznt laast long widh them, and dha fiand dhare levvel befoer dha ar twenty yeerz oald. U ce, children ar moastly ghivven too immitating dhare elderz, and when dha ce moast pepel about them en'gaijd in gennuwianly amusing werc, like hous-bilding and strete-paving, and gardening, and the like, dhat iz whaut dha waunt too be doowing; so I doant thhinc we nede fere havving too menny booc-lerned men."

Whaut cood I sa? I sat and held mi pece, for fere ov fresh entan'ghelments. Beciadz, I wauz using mi ise widh aul mi mite, wundering az the oald hors jogd on, when I shood cum intoo Lundon propper, and whaut it wood be like nou.

But mi companyon coodnt let hiz subject qwite drop, and went on medditatiavly:

"Aafter aul, I doant no dhat it duz them much harm, even if dha doo gro up booc-schudents. Such pepel az dhat, tiz a grate plezhure ceying them so happy over werc which iz not much saut for. And beciadz, these schudents ar genneraly such plezzant pepel; so kiand and swete temperd; so humbel, and at the same time so ancshous too teche evveriboddy aul dhat dha no. Reyal, I like dhose dhat I hav met prodidjously."

This ceemd too me such verry qwere tauc dhat I wauz on the point ov aasking
him anuther qweschon; when just az we came too the top ov a rising
ground,
doun a long glade ov the wood on mi rite I caut cite ov a staitly
bilding whoose outline wauz familleyar too me, and I cride out,
"Westminster
Abby!"

"Yes," ced Dic, "Westminster Abby--whaut dhare iz left ov it."

"Whi, whaut hav u dun widh it?" qwoath I in terror.

"Whaut hav *we* dun widh it?" ced he; "nuthhing much, save clene it. But
u no the whole outcide wauz spoild cenchurese ago: az too the incide,
dhat remainz in its buty aafter the grate clerans, which tooc place
over a hundred yeerz ago, ov the beestly monnuments too fuilz and naivz,
which wuns bloct it up, az grate-grandfaather cez."

We went on a littel ferther, and I looct too the rite agane, and ced,
in raather a doutfool tone ov vois, "Whi, dhare ar the Housez ov
Parlament! Doo u stil use them?"

He berst out laafing, and wauz sum time befoer he cood controle himcelf;
then he clapt me on the bac and ced:

"I take u, nabor; u ma wel wunder at our keping them standing,
and I no sumthhing about dhat, and mi oald kinzman haz ghivven me
boox too
rede about the strainj game dhat dha plade dhare. Use them! Wel,
yes, dha ar uezd for a sort ov subcidjary market, and a stoerage place
for manure, and dha ar handy for dhat, beying on the wautercide. I

believe it wauz intended too pool them doun qwite at the beghinning ov our dase; but dhare wauz, I am toald, a qwere antiqwareyan sociyety, which had dun sum cervice in paast tiamz, and which straitwa cet up its pipe against dhare destrucshon, az it haz dun widh menny uther bildingz, which moast pepel looct uppon az werthles, and public nusancez; and it wauz so energettic, and had such good rezonz too ghiv, dhat it genneraly gaind its point; and I must sa dhat when aul iz ced I am glad ov it: becauz u no at the werst these cilly oald bildingz cerv az a kiand ov foil too the butifool wunz which we bild nou. U wil ce ceveral utherz in these parts; the place mi grate-grandfaather livz in, for instans, and a big bilding cauld St. Paulz. And u ce, in this matter we nede not gruj a fu poorish bildingz standing, becauz we can aulwase bild elshware; nor nede we be ancshous az too the breeding ov plezzant werc in such matterz, for dhare iz aulwase roome for moer and moer werc in a nu bilding, even widhout making it pretenshous. For instans, elbo-roome *within* doerz iz too me so deliatfool dhat if I wer drivven too it I wood moast sacrifice outdoer space too it. Then, ov coers, dhare iz the ornament, which, az we must aul alou, ma esily be overdun in mere livving housez, but can hardly be in mote-haulz and markets, and so foerth. I must tel u, dho, dhat mi grate-grandfaather sumtiamz telz me I am a littel cract on this subject ov fine bilding; and indede I *doo* thhinc dhat the ennergese ov mankiand ar cheefly ov uce too them for such werc; for in dhat direcshon I can ce no end too the werc, while in menny utherz a limmit duz ceme poscibel."

CHAPTER 6: A LITTEL SHOPPING

Az he spoke, we came suddenly out ov the woodland intoo a short strete ov handsumly bilt housez, which mi companyon naimd too me at wuns az Picadilly: the lower part ov these I shood hav cauld shops, if it had not bene dhat, az far az I cood ce, the pepel wer ignorant ov the arts ov biying and celling. Waerz wer displade in dhare fianly desiand frunts, az if too tempt pepel in, and pepel stood and looct at them, or went in and came out widh parcelz under dhare armz, just like the reyal thhing. On eche cide ov the strete ran an ellegant arcade too protect foot-pascen'gerz, az in sum ov the oald Italleyan cittese. About haafwa doun, a huge bilding ov the kiand I wauz nou prepaerd too expect toald me dhat this aulso wauz a center ov sum kiand, and had its speshal public bildingz.

Ced Dic: "Here, u ce, iz anuther market on a different plan from moast utherz: the upper stoerese ov these housez ar uezd for ghest-housez; for pepel from aul about the cuntry ar apt too drift up hither from time too time, az foke ar verry thhic uppon the ground, which u wil ce evvidens ov prezsently, and dhare ar pepel whoo ar fond ov croudz, dho I caant sa dhat I am."

I coodnt help smiling too ce hou long a tradishon wood laast. Here wauz the goast ov Lundoon stil acerting itcelf az a center,--an intelecchuwal center, for aut I nu. Houwevver, I ced nuthhing, exept dhat I aasct him too drive verry sloly, az the thhingz in the buiths looct exedingly pritty.

"Yes," ced he, "this iz a verry good market for pritty thhingz, and iz moastly kept for the handsumer goodz, az the Housez-ov-Parlament market, whare dha cet out cabbagez and ternips and such like thhingz, along widh bere and the ruffer kiand ov wine, iz so nere."

Then he looct at me cureyously, and ced, "Perhaps u wood like too doo a littel shopping, az tiz cauld."

I looct at whaut I cood ce ov mi ruf blu dudz, which I had plenty ov oporchunity ov contraasting widh the ga atire ov the cittisenz we had cum acros; and I thaut dhat if, az ceemd liacly, I shood prezsently be shone about az a cureyosity for the amuezment ov this moast unbizneslike pepel, I shood like too looc a littel les like a discharjd ships percer. But in spite ov aul dhat had happend, mi hand went doun intoo mi pocket agane, whare too mi disma it met nuthing metallic exept too rusty oald kese, and I rememberd dhat amidst our tauc in the ghest-haul at Hammersmith I had taken the cash out ov mi pocket too sho too the pritty Anny, and had left it liying dhare. Mi face fel fifty per cent., and Dic, behoalding me, ced raather sharply--

"Hillo, Ghest! whauts the matter nou? Iz it a wausp?"

"No," ced I, "but Ive left it behiand."

"Wel," ced he, "whautevver u hav left behiand, u can ghet in this market agane, so doant trubbel yorcelf about it."

I had cum too mi cencez bi this time, and remembering the astounding customz ov this cuntry, had no miand for anuther lecchure on soashal econnomy and the Edworjan coinage; so I ced oanly--

"Mi cloadhz--Coodnt I? U ce--Whaut doo thhinc cood be dun about them?"

He didnt ceme in the leest incliand too laaf, but ced qwite graivly:

"O doant ghet nu cloadhz yet. U ce, mi grate-grandfaather iz an

antiquareyan, and he wil waunt too ce u just az u ar. And, u no, I musnt preche too u, but shuerly it woodnt be rite for u too take awa pepelz plezhure ov studdeying yor atire, bi just gowing and making yorcelf like evveriboddy els. U fele dhat, doant u?" ced he, earnestly.

I did *not* fele it mi juty too cet micelf up for a scaercro amidst this buty-luvving pepel, but I sau I had got acros sum ineraddicabel predjudice, and dhat it woodnt doo too qworel widh mi nu frend. So I meerly ced, "O certainly, certainly."

"Wel," ced he, plezzantly, "u ma az wel ce whaut the incide ov these buiths iz like: thhinc ov sumthhing u waunt."

Ced I: "Cood I ghet sum tobacco and a pipe?"

"Ov coers," ced he; "whaut wauz I thhinking ov, not aasking u befoer? Wel, Bob iz aulwase telling me dhat we non-smokerz ar a celfish lot, and Ime afrade he iz rite. But cum along; here iz a place just handy."

Dhaerwidh he droo rane and jumpt doun, and I follode. A verry handsum woomman, splendidly clad in figguerd cilc, wauz sloly paacing bi, loocking intoo the windose az she went. Too her qwoath Dic: "Maden, wood u kiandly hoald our hors while we go in for a littel?" She nodded too us widh a kiand smile, and fel too patting the hors widh her pritty hand.

"Whaut a butifool crechure!" ced I too Dic az we enterd.

"Whaut, oald Gralox?" ced he, widh a sli grin.

"No, no," ced I; "Goaldilox,--the lady."

"Wel, so she iz," ced he. "Tiz a good job dhare ar so menny ov them

dhat evvery Jac ma hav hiz Gil: els I fere dhat we shood ghet fiting for them. Indede," ced he, becumming verry grave, "I doant sa dhat it duz not happen even nou, sumtiamz. For u no luv iz not a verry rezonabel thhing, and perverscity and celf-wil ar commoner dhan sum ov our moralists thhinc." He added, in a stil moer somber tone: "Yes, oonly a munth ago dhare wauz a mis'hap doun bi us, dhat in the end cost the liavz ov too men and a woomman, and, az it wer, poot out the sunlite for us for a while. Doant aasc me about it just nou; I ma tel u about it later on."

Bi this time we wer within the shop or buith, which had a counter, and shelvz on the waulz, aul verry nete, dho widhout enny pretens ov showines, but uthewise not verry different too whaut I had bene uest too. Within wer a cuppel ov children--a broun-skink boi ov about twelv, whoo sat reding a booc, and a pritty littel gherl ov about a yere oalder, whoo wauz citting aulso reding behiand the counter; dha wer obveyously bruther and cister.

"Good morning, littel naborz," ced Dic. "Mi frend here waunts tobacco and a pipe; can u help him?"

"O yes, certainly," ced the gherl with a sort ov demure alertnes which wauz sumwhaut amusing. The boi looct up, and fel too staring at mi outlandish atire, but prezsently reddend and ternd hiz hed, az if he nu dhat he wauz not behaving prittily.

"Dere nabor," ced the gherl, with the moast sollem countenans ov a chiald playing at keping shop, "whaut tobacco iz it u wood like?"

"Lataakeyaa," qwoath I, feling az if I wer acisting at a chialdz game, and wundering whether I shood ghet ennithing but make-beleve.

But the gherl tooc a dainty littel baasket from a shelf beside her, went too a jar, and tooc out a lot ov tobacco and poot the fild baasket doun on

the counter befoer me, whare I cood boath smel and ce dhat it wauz exelent Lataakeyaa.

"But u havnt wade it," ced I, "and--and hou much am I too take?"

"Whi," she ced, "I advise u too cram yor bag, becauz u ma be gowing whare u caant ghet Lataakeyaa. Whare iz yor bag?"

I fumbeld about, and at laast poold out mi pece ov cotton print which duz juty widh me for a tobacco pouch. But the gherl looct at it widh sum disdane, and ced--

"Dere nabor, I can ghiv u sumthhing much better dhan dhat cotton rag." And she tript up the shop and came bac prezsently, and az she paast the boi whisperd sumthhing in hiz ere, and he nodded and got up and went out. The gherl held up in her fin'gher and thum a red morocco bag, galy embroiderd, and ced, "Dhare, I hav chosen wun for u, and u ar too hav it: it iz pritty, and wil hoald a lot."

Dhaerwidh she fel too cramming it widh the tobacco, and lade it doun bi me and ced, "Nou for the pipe: dhat aulso u must let me chuse for u; dhare ar thre pritty wunz just cum in."

She disapeerd agane, and came bac widh a big-boald pipe in her hand, carvd out ov sum hard wood verry elabboraitly, and mounted in goald sprinkeld widh littel gemz. It wauz, in short, az pritty and ga a toi az I had evver cene; sumthhing like the best kiand ov Japanese werc, but better.

"Dere me!" ced I, when I cet ise on it, "this iz aultooghether too grand for me, or for enniboddy but the Emperor ov the Werld. Beciadz, I shal loose it: I aulwase loose mi piaps."

The chiald ceemd raather dasht, and ced, "Doant u like it, nabor?"

"O yes," I ced, "ov coers I like it."

"Wel, then, take it," ced she, "and doant trubbel about loosing it. Whaut wil it matter if u doo? Sumbody iz shure too fiand it, and he wil use it, and u can ghet anuther."

I tooc it out ov her hand too looc at it, and while I did so, forgot mi caushon, and ced, "But houwevver am I too pa for such a thhing az this?"

Dic lade hiz hand on mi shoalder az I spoke, and terning I met hiz ise widh a commical expreshon in them, which wornd me against anuther exhibishon ov extinct comershal morallity; so I reddend and held mi tung, while the gherl cimply looct at me widh the depest gravvity, az if I wer a foraner blundering in mi speche, for she cleerly didnt understand me a bit.

"Thanc u so verry much," I ced at laast, efuciavly, az I poot the pipe in mi pocket, not widhout a qwaam ov dout az too whether I shoodnt fiand micelf befoer a madgistrate prezsently.

"O, u ar so verry welcum," ced the littel las, widh an afectaishon ov grone-up mannerz at dhare best which wauz verry qwaint. "It iz such a plezhure too cerv dere oald gentlemen like u; espeshaly when wun can ce at wuns dhat u hav cum from far over ce."

"Yes, mi dere," qwoath I, "I hav bene a grate travveler."

Az I toald this li from pure poliatnes, in came the lad agane, widh a tra in hiz handz, on which I sau a long flaasc and too butifool glaacez. "Naborz," ced the gherl (whoo did aul the tauking, her bruther beying verry shi, cleerly) "plese too drinc a glaas too us befoer u go, cins we doo not hav ghests like this evvery da."

Dhaerwidh the boi poot the tra on the counter and sollemly poerd out a strau-cullord wine intoo the long boalz. Nuthhing loath, I dranc, for I wauz thhersty widh the hot da; and thhinx I, I am yet in the werld, and the graips ov the Rine hav not yet lost dhare flavor; for if evver I dranc good Schinberg, I dranc it dhat morning; and I made a mental note too aasc Dic hou dha mannaijd too make fine wine when dhare wer no lon'gher laborerz compeld too drinc rot-gut insted ov the fine wine which dha themcelvz made.

"Doant u drinc a glaas too us, dere littel naborz?" ced I.

"I doant drinc wine," ced the las; "I like lemmonade better: but I wish yor helth!"

"And I like gin'ger-bere better," ced the littel lad.

Wel, wel, thaut I, niather hav childrenz taists chainjd much. And dhaerwidh we gave them good da and went out ov the buith.

Too mi disapointment, like a chainj in a dreame, a taul oald man wauz hoalding our hors insted ov the butifool woomman. He explaind too us dhat the maden cood not wate, and dhat he had taken her place; and he winct at us and laaft when he sau hou our facez fel, so dhat we had nuthhing for it but too laaf aulso--

"Whare ar u gowing?" ced he too Dic.

"Too Bloomzbury," ced Dic.

"If u too doant waunt too be alone, Ile cum widh u," ced the oald man.

"Aul rite," ced Dic, "tel me when u waunt too ghet doun and Ile stop

for u. Lets ghet on."

So we got under wa agane; and I aasct if children genneraly wated on pepel in the markets. "Often enuf," ced he, "when it iznt a matter ov deling widh hevvy waits, but bi no meenz aulwase. The children like too amuse themcelvz widh it, and it iz good for them, becauz dha handel a lot ov divers waerz and ghet too lern about them, hou dha ar made, and whare dha cum from, and so on. Beciadz, it iz such verry esy werc dhat enniboddy can doo it. It iz ced dhat in the erly dase ov our epoc dhare wer a good menny pepel whoo wer heredditarily afllicted widh a disese cauld Idelnes, becauz dha wer the direct descendants ov dhose whoo in the bad tiamz uest too foers uther pepel too werc for them--the pepel, u no, whoo ar cauld slave-hoalderz or employerz ov labor in the history boox. Wel, these Idelnes-stricken pepel uest too cerv buiths *aul* dhare time, becauz dha wer fit for so littel.

Indede, I beleve dhat at wun time dha wer acchuwaly *compeld* too doo sum such werc, becauz dha, espeshaly the wimmen, got so ugly and projuest such ugly children if dhare disese wauz not treted sharply, dhat the naborz coodnt stand it. Houwevver, Ime happy too sa dhat aul dhat iz gon bi nou; the disese iz iather extinct, or exists in such a miald form dhat a short coers ov apereyent medicine carrese it of. It iz sumtiamz cauld the Blu-devvilz nou, or the Mulleegrubz. Qwere naimz, aint dha?"

"Yes," ced I, pondering much. But the oald man broke in:

"Yes, aul dhat iz troo, nabor; and I hav cene sum ov dhose poor wimmen grone oald. But mi faather uest too no sum ov them when dha wer yung; and he ced dhat dha wer az littel like yung wimmen az mite be: dha had handz like bunchez ov scuwerz, and retched littel armz like stix; and waists like our-glaacez, and thhin lips and peect nosez and pale cheex; and dha wer aulwase pretending too be ofended at ennithing

u ced or did too them. No wunder dha boer ugly children, for no wun exept men like them cood be in luv widh them--poor thhingz!"

He stopt, and ceemd too be musing on hiz paast life, and then ced:

"And doo u no, naborz, dhat wuns on a time pepel wer stil ancshous about dhat disese ov Idelnes: at wun time we gave ourcelvz a grate dele ov trubbel in triying too cure pepel ov it. Hav u not red enny ov the meddical boox on the subgect?"

"No," ced I; for the oald man wauz speking too me.

"Wel," ced he, "it wauz thaut at the time dhat it wauz the cervival ov the oald meddeyeval disese ov leprocy: it ceemz it wauz verry catching, for mennny ov the pepel afflicted bi it wer much cecluded, and wer wated uppon bi a speshal claas ov diseezd personz qweerly drest up, so dhat dha mite be none. Dha woer amungst uther garments, britchez made ov woosted velvet, dhat stuf which uest too be cauld plush sum yeerz ago."

Aul this ceemd verry interesting too me, and I shood like too hav made the oald man tauc moer. But Dic got raather restive under so much ainshent

history: beciadz, I suspect he waunted too kepe me az fresh az he cood for hiz grate-grandfaather. So he berst out laafing at laast, and ced:

"Excuse me, naborz, but I caant help it. Fancy pepel not liking too werc!--its too ridicculous. Whi, even u like too werc, oald fello--sumtiamz," ced he, afecshonaitly patting the oald hors widh the whip. "Whaut a qwere disese! it ma wel be cauld Mulleegrubz!"

And he laaft out agane moast boisterously; raather too much so, I thaut, for hiz uezhuwal good mannerz; and I laaft widh him for cumpanese sake, but from the teeth outword oonly; for *I* sau nuthhing funny in pepel not liking too werc, az u ma wel imadgine.

CHAPTER 7: TRAFALGAR SQUARE

And nou agane I wauz bizsy loocking about me, for we wer qwite clere ov Picadilly Market, and wer in a rejon ov ellegantly-bilt much ornamented housez, which I shood hav cauld villaaz if dha had bene ugly and pretenshous, which wauz verry far from beying the cace. Eche hous

stood in a garden caerfooly cultivated, and running over widh flouwerz. The blacberdz wer cinging dhare best amidst the garden-trese, which, exept for a ba here and dhare, and ocaizhonal gruips ov liamz, ceemd too be aul froote-trese: dhare wer a grate menny cherry-trese, nou aul laden widh froote; and cevveral tiamz az we paast bi a garden we wer offerd baaskets ov fine froote bi children and yung gherlz. Amidst aul these gardenz and housez it wauz ov coers imposcibel too trace the ciats ov the oald streets: but it ceemd too me dhat the mane roadwase wer the same az ov oald.

We came prezsently intoo a larj open space, sloping sumwhaut tooword the south, the sunny cite ov which had bene taken advaantage ov for plaanting an orchard, mainly, az I cood ce, ov aipricot-trese, in the midst ov which wauz a pritty ga littel strucchure ov wood, painted and ghilded, dhat

looct like a refreshment-staul. From the suthern cide ov the ced orchard ran a long rode, checkerd over widh the shaddo ov taul oald pare trese, at the end ov which shode the hi touwer ov the Parlament Hous, or Dung Market.

A strainj censaishon came over me; I shut mi ise too kepe out the cite ov

the sun glittering on this fare abode ov gardenz, and for a moment dhare paast befoer them a fantazmagoreyaa ov anuther da. A grate space surrounded bi taul ugly housez, widh an ugly cherch at the corner and a nondescript ugly cupolaad bilding at mi bac; the roadwa throngd widh a sweltering and exited croud, domminated bi omnibucez crouded widh spectatorz. In the midst a paivd be-fountaind sqware, poppulated oonly bi a fu men drest in blu, and a good menny cin'gularly ugly bronz imagez (wun on the top ov a taul collum). The ced sqware garded up too the ej ov the roadwa bi a foer-foald line ov big men clad in blu, and across the suthern roadwa the helmets ov a band ov hors-soalgerz, ded white in the granes ov the chilly November aafternoone--I opend mi ise too the sunlite agane and looct round me, and cride out among the whispering trese and odorous blossomz, "Trafalgar Sqware!"

"Yes," ced Dic, whoo had draun rane agane, "so it iz. I doant wunder at yor fianding the name ridicculous: but aafter aul, it wauz nobodese biznes too aulter it, cins the name ov a ded folly duznt bite. Yet sumtiamz I thhinc we mite hav ghivven it a name which wood hav comemmorated the grate battel which wauz faut on the spot itcelf in 1952,--dhat wauz important enuf, if the histoereyanz doant li."

"Which dha genneraly doo, or at leest did," ced the oald man. "For instans, whaut can u make ov this, naborz? I hav red a muddeld acount in a booc--O a schupid booc--cauld Jaimz Soashal Democrattic History, ov a fite which tooc place here in or about the yere 1887 (I am bad at daits). Sum pepel, cez this stoery, wer gowing too hoald a word-mote here, or sum such thhing, and the Guvvernment ov Lundon, or the Council, or the Comishon, or whaut not uther barbarous haaf-hacht boddy ov fuilz, fel uppon these cittisenz (az dha wer then cauld) widh the armd hand. Dhat ceemz too ridicculous too be troo; but acording too this verzhon ov the stoery, nuthhing much came ov it, which certainly iz too ridicculous too be troo."

"Wel," qwoath I, "but aafter aul yor Mr. Jaimz iz rite so far, and it iz troo; exept dhat dhare wauz no fiting, meerly unnarnd and pesabel pepel atact bi ruffeyanz arnd widh bludjonz."

"And dha poot up widh dhat?" ced Dic, widh the ferst unplezzant expreshon I had cene on hiz good-temperd face.

Ced I, reddening: "We *had* too poot up widh it; we coodnt help it."

The oald man looct at me keenly, and ced: "U ceme too no a grate dele about it, nabor! And iz it reyaly troo dhat nuthhing came ov it?"

"This came ov it," ced I, "dhat a good menny pepel wer cent too prizzon becauz ov it."

"Whaut, ov the bludjonerz?" ced the oald man. "Poor devvilz!"

"No, no," ced I, "ov the bludjond."

Ced the oald man raather ceveerly: "Frend, I expect dhat u hav bene reding sum rotten colecshon ov lise, and hav bene taken in bi it too esily."

"I ashure u," ced I, "whaut I hav bene saying iz troo."

"Wel, wel, I am shure u thhinc so, nabor," ced the oald man, "but I doant ce whi u shood be so cocshure."

Az I coodnt explane whi, I held mi tung. Meenwhile Dic, whoo had bene citting widh nit brouz, codgitating, spoke at laast, and ced gently and raather sadly:

"Hou strainj too thhinc dhat dhare hav bene men like ourcelvz, and livving in this butifool and happy cuntry, whoo I supose had felingz and afecshonz like ourcelvz, whoo cood yet doo such dredfool thhingz."

"Yes," ced I, in a didactic tone; "yet aafter aul, even dhose dase wer a grate impruivment on the dase dhat had gon befoer them. Hav u not red ov the Meddeyeval pereyod, and the ferocity ov its crimminal lauz; and

hou in dhose dase men faerly ceemd too hav enjoid tormenting dhare fello men?--na, for the matter ov dhat, dha made dhare God a tormentor and a jaler raather dhan ennithhing els."

"Yes," ced Dic, "dhare ar good boox on dhat pereyod aulso, sum ov which I hav red. But az too the grate impruivment ov the nianteenth cenchury, I doant ce it. Aafter aul, the Meddeyeval foke acted aafter dhare consheens, az yor remarc about dhare God (which iz troo) shose, and dha wer reddy too bare whaut dha inflicted on utherz; wharaz the nianteenth cenchury wunz wer hippocriats, and pretended too be humane, and

yet went on tormenting dhose whoome dha daerd too trete so bi shutting them

up in prizzon, for no rezon at aul, exept dhat dha wer whaut dha themcelvz, the prizzon-maasterz, had foerst them too be. O, its horribel too thhinc ov!"

"But perhaps," ced I, "dha did not no whaut the prizzonz wer like."

Dic ceemd rouzd, and even an'gry. "Moer shame for them," ced he, "when u and I no it aul these yeerz aafterwordz. Looc u, nabor, dha coodnt fale too no whaut a disgrace a prizzon iz too the Commonwelth at the best, and dhat dhare prizzonz wer a good step on toowordz beying at the werst."

Qwoath I: "But hav u no prizzonz at aul nou?"

Az soone az the werdz wer out ov mi mouth, I felt dhat I had made a mistake, for Dic flusht red and fround, and the oald man looct cerpriazd and paind; and prezsently Dic ced an'grily, yet az if restraining himcelf sumwhaut--

"Man alive! hou can u aasc such a qweschon? Hav I not toald u dhat we no whaut a prizzon meenz bi the undouted evvidens ov reyaly trustwerthy boox, helpt out bi our one imaginaishonz? And havnt u speshaly cauld me too notice dhat the pepel about the roadz and streets looc happy? and hou cood dha looc happy if dha nu dhat dhare naborz wer shut up in prizzon, while dha boer such thhingz qwiyetly? And if dhare wer pepel in prizzon, u coodnt hide it from foke, like u ma an ocaizhonal man-slaying; becauz dhat iznt dun ov cet perpoce, widh a lot ov pepel backing up the slayer in coald blud, az this prizzon biznes iz. Prizzonz, indede! O no, no, no!"

He stopt, and began too coole doun, and ced in a kiand vois: "But forghiv me! I neednt be so hot about it, cins dhare ar *not* enny prizzonz: Ime afrade u wil thhinc the wers ov me for loosing mi temper. Ov coers, u, cumming from the outlandz, canot be expected too no about these thhingz. And nou Ime afrade I hav made u fele uncumfortabel."

In a wa he had; but he wauz so gennerous in hiz hete, dhat I liact him the better for it, and I ced:

"No, reyaly tiz aul mi fault for beying so schupid. Let me chainj the subject, and aasc u whaut the staitly bilding iz on our left just showing at the end ov dhat grove ov plane-trese?"

"Aa," he ced, "dhat iz an oald bilding bilt befoer the middel ov the twenteyeth cenchury, and az u ce, in a qwere fantastic stile not over

butifool; but dhare ar sum fine thhingz incide it, too, moastly picchuerz, sum verry oald. It iz cauld the Nashonal Gallery; I hav sumtiamz puzseld az too whaut the name meenz: ennihou, nouwadase wharevver

dhare iz a place whare picchuerz ar kept az cureyoscitese permanently it iz cauld a Nashonal Gallery, perhaps aafter this wun. Ov coers dhare ar a good menny ov them up and down the cuntry."

I didnt tri too enliten him, feling the taasc too hevvy; but I poold out mi magnifficent pipe and fel a-smoking, and the oald hors jogd on agane. Az we went, I ced:

"This pipe iz a verry elaborate toi, and u ceme so rezonabel in this cuntry, and yor arkitecchure iz so good, dhat I raather wunder at yor terning out such triveyallitese."

It struc me az I spoke dhat this wauz raather un'graitfool ov me, aafter havving receevd such a fine prezsent; but Dic didnt ceme too notice mi bad mannerz, but ced:

"Wel, I doant no; it iz a pritty thhing, and cins nobody nede make such thhingz unles dha like, I doant ce whi dha shoodnt make them, if dha like. Ov coers, if carverz wer scaers dha wood aul be bizsy on the arkitecchure, az u caul it, and then these "toiz" (a good werd) wood not be made; but cins dhare ar plenty ov pepel whoo can carv--in fact, aulmoast evveriboddy, and az werc iz sumwhaut scaers, or we ar afrade it ma be, foke doo not discourrage this kiand ov petty werc."

He muezd a littel, and ceemd sumwhaut perterbd; but prezsently hiz face cleerd, and he ced: "Aafter aul, u must admit dhat the pipe iz a verry pritty thhing, widh the littel pepel under the trese aul cut so clene and swete;--too elaborate for a pipe, perhaps, but--wel, it iz verry pritty."

"Too vallubel for its uce, perhaps," ced I.

"Whauts dhat?" ced he; "I doant understand."

I wauz just gowing in a helples wa too tri too make him understand, when we

came bi the gaits ov a big rambling bilding, in which werc ov sum sort ceemd gowing on. "Whaut bilding iz dhat?" ced I, egherly; for it wauz a plezhure amidst aul these strainj thhingz too ce sumthhing a littel like whaut I wauz uest too: "it ceemz too be a factory."

"Yes," he ced, "I thhinc I no whaut u mene, and dhats whaut it iz; but we doant caul them factorese nou, but Banded-wercshops: dhat iz, placez whare pepel colect whoo waunt too werc tooghether."

"I supose," ced I, "pouwer ov sum sort iz uezd dhare?"

"No, no," ced he. "Whi shood pepel colect tooghether too use pouwer, when dha can hav it at the placez whare dha liv, or hard bi, enny too or thre ov them; or enny wun, for the matter ov dhat? No; foke colect in these Banded-wercshops too doo hand-werc in which werking tooghether iz nescenary or conveyent; such werc iz often verry plezzant. In dhare, for instans, dha make pottery and glaas,--dhare, u can ce the tops ov the fernacez. Wel, ov coers its handy too hav fare-ciazd uvvenz and kilnz and glaas-pots, and a good lot ov thhingz too use them for: dho ov coers dhare ar a good menny such placez, az it wood be ridicculous if a man had a liking for pot-making or glaas-blowing dhat he shood hav too liv in wun place or be obliajd too foergo the werc he liact."

"I ce no smoke cumming from the fernacez," ced I.

"Smoke?" ced Dic; "whi shood u ce smoke?"

I held mi tung, and he went on: "Its a nice place incide, dho az plane az u ce outcide. Az too the craafths, throwing the cla must be jolly werc: the glaas-blowing iz raather a sweltering job; but sum foke like it verry much indede; and I doant much wunder: dhare iz such a cens ov pouwer, when u hav got deft in it, in deling widh the hot mettal. It maix a lot ov plezzant werc," ced he, smiling, "for houwevver much care u take ov such goodz, brake dha wil, wun da or anuther, so dhare iz aulwase plenty too doo."

I held mi tung and ponderd.

We came just here on a gang ov men rode-mending which delade us a littel; but I wauz not sorry for it; for aul I had cene hithertoo ceemd a mere part ov a summer hollida; and I waunted too ce hou this foke wood cet too on a pece ov reyal nescesary werc. Dha had bene resting, and had oonly just begun werc agane az we came up; so dhat the rattel ov the pix wauz whaut woke me from mi musing. Dhare wer about a duzen ov them,

strong yung men, loocking much like a boting party at Oxford wood hav looct in the dase I rememberd, and not moer trubbelld widh dhare werc: dhare outer rament la on the rode-cide in an orderly pile under the garjanship ov a cix-yere-oald boi, whoo had hiz arm throne over the nec ov a big mastif, whoo wauz az happily lasy az if the summer-da had bene made for him alone. Az I ide the pile ov cloadhz, I cood ce the gleme ov goald and cilc embroidery on it, and jujd dhat sum ov these wercmen had taists akin too dhose ov the Goalden Dustman ov Hammersmith.

Becide

them la a good big baasket dhat had hints about it ov coald pi and wine: a haaf duzen ov yung wimmen stood bi wauching the werc or the werkerz,

boath ov which wer werth wauching, for the latter smote grate stroax and wer verry deft in dhare labor, and az handsum clene-bilt fellose az u mite fiand a duzen ov in a summer da. Dha wer laafing and tauking merrily widh eche uther and the wimmen, but prezsently dhare

foerman looct up and sau our wa stopt. So he stade hiz pic and sang out, "Spel ho, maits! here ar naborz waunt too ghet paast." Wharon the utherz stopt aulso, and, drauwing around us, helpt the oald hors bi esing our wheelz over the haaf undun rode, and then, like men widh a plezzant taasc on hand, hurrede bac too dhare werc, oonly stopping too ghiv us a smiling good-da; so dhat the sound ov the pix broke out agane befoer Galox had taken too hiz jog-trot. Dic looct bac over hiz shoalder at them and ced:

"Dha ar in luc too-da: its rite doun good spoert tryying hou much pic-werc wun can ghet intoo an our; and I can ce dhose naborz no dhare biznes wel. It iz not a mere matter ov strength ghetting on qwicly widh such werc; iz it, ghest?"

"I shood thhinc not," ced I, "but too tel u the truith, I hav nevver tride mi hand at it."

"Reyaly?" ced he graivly, "dhat ceemz a pittty; it iz good werc for hardening the muscelz, and I like it; dho I admit it iz plezzanter the cecond weke dhan the ferst. Not dhat I am a good hand at it: the fellose uest too chaaf me at wun job whare I wauz werking, I remember, and cing out too me, Wel rode, stroke!' Poot yor bac intoo it, bou!'"

"Not much ov a joke," qwoath I.

"Wel," ced Dic, "evverithhing ceemz like a joke when we hav a plezzant spel ov werc on, and good fellose merry about us; we feelz so happy, u no." Agane I ponderd cilently.

CHAPTER 8: AN OALD FREND

We nou ternd intoo a plezzant lane whare the braanchez ov grate plane-trese neerly met overhed, but behiand them la lo housez standing raather cloce tooghether.

"This iz Long Aker," qwoath Dic; "so dhare must wuns hav bene a cornfeeld here. Hou cureyous it iz dhat placez chainj so, and yet kepe dhare oald naimz! Just looc hou thhic the housez stand! and dha ar stil gowing on bilding, looc u!"

"Yes," ced the oald man, "but I thhinc the cornfeeldz must hav bene bilt over befoer the middel ov the nianteenth cenchury. I hav herd dhat about here wauz wun ov the thhickest parts ov the toun. But I must ghet doun here, naborz; I hav got too caul on a frend whoo livz in the gardenz behiand this Long Aker. Good-bi and good luc, Ghest!"

And he jumpt doun and strode awa viggorously, like a yung man.

"Hou oald shood u sa dhat nabor wil be?" ced I too Dic az we lost cite ov him; for I sau dhat he wauz oald, and yet he looct dri and sterdy like a pece ov oald oke; a tipe ov oald man I wauz not uest too ceying.

"O, about nianty, I shood sa," ced Dic.

"Hou long-livd yor pepel must be!" ced I.

"Yes," ced Dic, "certainly we hav beten the threescor-and-ten ov the oald Juwish provverb-booc. But then u ce dhat wauz ritten ov Cirreyaa, a hot dri cuntry, whare pepel liv faaster dhan in our temperate climate. Houwevver, I doant thhinc it matterz much, so long az a man iz helthhy and happy while he *iz* alive. But nou, Ghest, we ar so nere too mi oald

kinzmanz dwelling-place dhat I thhinc u had better kepe aul fuchure qweschonz for him."

I nodded a yes; and dhaerwidh we ternd too the left, and went doun a gentel slope throo sum butifool rose-gardenz, lade out on whaut I tooc too be the cite ov Endel Strete. We paast on, and Dic droo rane an instant az we came acros a long stratish rode widh housez scantily scatterd up and doun it. He waivd hiz hand rite and left, and ced, "Hoborn dhat cide, Oxford Rode dhat. This wauz wuns a verry important part ov the crouded citty outcide the ainshent waulz ov the Roman and Meddeyeval berg: menny ov the fudal nobelz ov the Middel Agez, we ar toald, had big housez on iather cide ov Hoborn. I daersa u remember dhat the Bishop ov Elsese hous iz menshond in Shaixpeerz pla ov King Ritchard 3.; and dhare ar sum remainz ov dhat stil left. Houwevver, this rode iz not ov the same importans, nou dhat the ainshent citty iz gon, waulz and aul."

He drove on agane, while I smiald faintly too thhinc hou the nianteenth cenchury, ov which such big werdz hav bene ced, counted for nuthhing in the memmory ov this man, whoo red Shaixpere and had not forgotten the Middel Agez.

We crost the rode intoo a short narro lane betwene the gardenz, and came out agane intoo a wide rode, on wun cide ov which wauz a grate and long bilding, ternerig its gabelz awa from the hiwa, which I sau at wuns wauz anuther public groope. Opposite too it wauz a wide space ov grenery, widhout enny waul or fens ov enny kiand. I looct throo the trese and sau beyond them a pillard portico qwite familleyar too me--no les oald a frend, in fact, dhan the Brittish Museyum. It raather tooc mi breth awa, amidst aul the strainj thhingz I had cene; but I held mi tung and let Dic speke. Ced he:

"Yonder iz the Brittish Museyum, whare mi grate-grandfaather moastly livz;
so I woant sa much about it. The bilding on the left iz the Museyum Market, and I thhinc we had better tern in dhare for a minnute or too; for Gralox wil be waunting hiz rest and hiz oats; and I suppose u wil sta widh mi kinzman the grater part ov the da; and too sa the truth, dhare ma be sum wun dhare whoome I particcularly waunt too ce, and perhaps hav a long tauc widh."

He blusht and cide, not aultooghether widh plezhure, I thaut; so ov coers I ced nuthhing, and he ternd the hors under an archwa which braut us intoo a verry larj paivd qwaudran'ghel, widh a big ciccamor tre in eche corner and a plashing fountane in the midst. Nere the fountane wer a fu market staulz, widh auningz over them ov ga striapt linnen cloth, about which sum pepel, moastly wimmen and children, wer mooving qwiyetly, loocking at the goodz expoazd dhare. The ground floer ov the bilding round the qwaudran'ghel wauz occupide bi a wide arcade or cloister, whose fancifool but strong arkitecchure I cood not enuf admire. Here aulso a fu pepel wer sauntering or citting reding on the benchez.

Dic ced too me apologettically: "Here az elswhare dhare iz littel doowing too-da; on a Frida u wood ce it throngd, and ga widh pepel, and in the aafternoone dhare iz genneraly music about the fountane. Houwevver, I daersa we shal hav a pritty good gathering at our mid-da mele."

We drove throo the qwaudran'ghel and bi an archwa, intoo a larj handsum stabel on the uther cide, whare we spedily stauld the oald nag and made him happy widh hors-mete, and then ternd and wauct bac agane throo the market, Dic loocking raather thautfool, az it ceemd too me.

I notiast dhat pepel coodnt help loocking at me raather hard, and conciddering mi cloadhz and dhaerz, I didnt wunder; but whenever dha caut mi i dha made me a verry frendly cine ov greting.

We wauct strate intoo the foercoert ov the Museyum, whare, exept dhat the ralingz wer gon, and the whispering bouz ov the trese wer aul about, nuthhing ceemd chainjd; the verry pidjonz wer wheling about the bilding and clinging too the ornaments ov the peddiment az I had cene them ov oald.

Dic ceemd grone a littel abcent, but he cood not forbare ghivving me an arkitecchural note, and ced:

"It iz raather an ugly oald bilding, iznt it? Menny pepel hav waunted too pool it down and rebild it: and perhaps if werc duz reyaly ghet scaers we ma yet doo so. But, az mi grate grandfaather wil tel u, it wood not be qwite a straitforword job; for dhare ar wunderfool colecshonz in dhare ov aul kiandz ov antiqwitese, beciadz an enormous liabrary widh menny exedingly butifool boox in it, and menny moast uesfool wunz az gennuwine reccordz, texts ov ainshent werx and the like; and the wurry and anxiyety, and even risc, dhare wood be in mooving aul this haz saivd the bildingz themcelvz. Beciadz, az we ced befoer, it iz not a bad thhing too hav sum reccord ov whaut our foerfaatherz thaut a handsum bilding. For dhare iz plenty ov labor and matereyal in it."

"I ce dhare iz," ced I, "and I qwite agry widh u. But nou hadnt we better make haist too ce yor grate-grandfaather?"

In fact, I cood not help ceying dhat he wauz raather dalleying widh the time. He ced, "Yes, we wil go intoo the hous in a minnute. Mi kinzman iz too oald too doo much werc in the Museyum, whare he wauz a custojan ov the

boox for menny yeerz; but he stil livz here a good dele; indede I thhinc," ced he, smiling, "dhat he loox uppon himcelf az a part ov the boox, or the boox a part ov him, I doant no which."

He hezsitated a littel lon'gher, then flushing up, tooc mi hand, and saying, "Cum along, then!" led me tooword the doer ov wun ov the oald ofishal dwellingz.

CHAPTER 9: CONCERNING LUV

"Yor kinzman duznt much care for butifool bilding, then," ced I, az we enterd the raather drery clascical hous; which indede wauz az bare az nede be, exopt for sum big pots ov the June flouwerz which stood about here and dhare; dho it wauz verry clene and niasly whiatwausht.

"O I doant no," ced Dic, raather abcently. "He iz ghetting oald, certainly, for he iz over a hundred and five, and no dout he duznt care about mooving. But ov coers he cood liv in a pritteyer hous if he liact: he iz not obliajd too liv in wun place enny moer dhan enny wun els. This wa, Ghest."

And he led the wa upstaerz, and opening a doer we went intoo a fare-ciazd roome ov the oald tipe, az plane az the rest ov the hous, widh a fu nescesary pecez ov fernichure, and dhose verry cimpel and even roode, but sollid and widh a good dele ov carving about them, wel desiand but raather cruידly executed. At the ferthest corner ov the roome, at a desc nere the windo, sat a littel oald man in a roomy oke chare, wel becooshond. He wauz drest in a sort ov Norfoke jacket ov blu cerj woern thredbare, widh britchez ov the same, and gra woosted stockingz.

He jumt up from hiz chare, and cride out in a vois ov concidderabel vollume for such an oald man, "Welcum, Dic, mi lad; Claraa iz here, and wil be moer dhan glad too ce u; so kepe yor hart up."

"Claraa here?" qwoath Dic; "if I had none, I wood not hav braut--At leest, I mene I wood--"

He wauz stuttering and confuezd, cleerly becauz he wauz ancshous too sa nuthhing too make me fele wun too menny. But the oald man, whoo had not cene me at ferst, helpt him out bi cumming forword and saying too me in a kiand tone:

"Pra pardon me, for I did not notice dhat Dic, whoo iz big enuf too hide enniboddy, u no, had braut a frend widh him. A moast harty welcum too u! Aul the moer, az I aulmoast hope dhat u ar gowing too amuse an oald man bi ghivving him nuse from over ce, for I can ce dhat u ar cum from over the wauter and far of cuntrese."

He looct at me thautfooly, aulmoast ancshously, az he ced in a chainjd vois, "Mite I aasc u whare u cum from, az u ar so cleerly a strain'ger?"

I ced in an abcent wa: "I uest too liv in In'gland, and nou I am cum bac agane; and I slept laast nite at the Hammersmith Ghest Hous."

He boud graivly, but ceemd, I thaut, a littel disapointed widh mi aancer. Az for me, I wauz nou loocking at him harder dhan good mannerz aloud ov; perhaps; for in truith hiz face, dride-appel-like az it wauz, ceemd strainjly familleyar too me; az if I had cene it befoer--in a loocking-glaas it mite be, ced I too micelf.

"Wel," ced the oald man, "wharevver u cum from, u ar cum amung

frendz. And I ce mi kinzman Ritchard Hammond haz an are about him az if he had braut u here for me too doo sumthhing for u. Iz dhat so, Dic?"

Dic, whoo wauz ghetting stil moer abcent-mianded and kept loocking unnesily at the doer, mannaijd too sa, "Wel, yes, kinzman: our ghest fiandz thhingz much aulterd, and canot understand it; nor can I; so I thaut I wood bring him too u, cins u no moer ov aul dhat haz happend within the laast too hundred yeerz dhan enny boddy els duz.--Whauts dhat?"

And he ternd tooword the doer agane. We herd footsteps outside; the doer opend, and in came a verry butifool yung woomman, whoo stopt short on ceying Dic, and flusht az red az a rose, but faist him nevvertheles. Dic looct at her hard, and haaf reecht out hiz hand tooword her, and hiz whole face qwivverd widh emoashon.

The oald man did not leve them long in this shi discumfort, but ced, smiling widh an oald manz merth:

"Dic, mi lad, and u, mi dere Claraa, I raather thhinc dhat we too oaldsterz ar in yor wa; for I thhinc u wil hav plenty too sa too eche uther. U had better go intoo Nelsonz roome up abuv; I no he haz gon out; and he haz just bene cuvvering the waulz aul over widh meddeyeval boox, so it wil be pritty enuf even for u too and yor renude plezhure."

The gherl reecht out her hand too Dic, and taking hiz led him out ov the roome, loocking strate befoer her; but it wauz esy too ce dhat her blushez came from happines, not an'gher; az, indede, luv iz far moer celf-conshous dhan rauth.

When the doer had shut on them the oald man ternd too me, stil smiling, and ced:

"Francly, mi dere ghest, u wil doo me a grate cervice if u ar cum too cet mi oald tung wagghing. Mi luv ov tauc stil abiadz widh me, or raather grose on me; and dho it iz plezzant enuf too ce these yungsterz mooving about and playing tooghether so cereyously, az if the whole werld depended on dhare kiscez (az indede it duz sumwhaut), yet I doant thhinc mi tailz ov the paast interest them much. The laast harvest, the laast baby, the laast not ov carving in the market-place, iz history enuf for them. It wauz different, I thhinc, when I wauz a lad, when we wer not so ashuerd ov pece and continnuwous plenty az we ar nou--Wel, wel! Widhout pootting u too the qweschon, let me aasc u this: Am I too concidder u az an enqwirer whoo nose a littel ov our moddern wase ov life, or az wun whoo cumz from sum place whare the verry foundaishonz ov life ar different from ourz,--doo u no ennithhing or nuthhing about us?"

He looct at me keenly and widh growing wunder in hiz ise az he spoke; and I aancerd in a lo vois:

"I no oanly so much ov yor moddern life az I cood gather from using mi ise on the wa here from Hammersmith, and from aasking sum qweschonz ov Ritchard Hammond, moast ov which he cood hardly understand."

The oald man smiald at this. "Then," ced he, "I am too speke too u az--"

"Az if I wer a beying from anuther plannet," ced I.

The oald man, whose name, bi the bi, like hiz kinzmanz, wauz Hammond, smiald and nodded, and wheling hiz cete round too me, bad me cit in a hevvy oke chare, and ced, az he sau mi ise fix on its cureyous carving:

"Yes, I am much tide too the paast, mi paast, u understand. These verry pecez ov fernichure belong too a time befoer mi erly dase; it wauz mi faather whoo got them made; if dha had bene dun within the laast fifty yeez dha wood hav bene much clevverer in execuashon; but I doant thinc I shood hav liact them the better. We wer aulmoast beghinning agane in dhose dase: and dha wer brisc, hot-hedded tiamz. But u here hou garroolous I am: aasc me qweschonz, aasc me qweschonz about ennithhing, dere ghest; cins I must tauc, make mi tauc proffitabel too u."

I wauz cilent for a minnute, and then I ced, sumwhaut nervously: "Excuse me if I am roode; but I am so much interested in Ritchard, cins he haz bene so kiand too me, a perfect strain'ger, dhat I shood like too aasc a qweschon about him."

"Wel," ced oald Hammond, "if he wer not "kiand", az u caul it, too a perfect strain'ger he wood be thaut a strainj person, and pepel wood be apt too shun him. But aasc on, aasc on! doant be shi ov aasking."

Ced I: "Dhat butifool gherl, iz he gowing too be marrede too her?"

"Wel," ced he, "yes, he iz. He haz bene marrede too her wuns aulreddy, and nou I shood sa it iz pritty clere dhat he wil be marrede too her agane."

"Indede," qwoath I, wundering whaut dhat ment.

"Here iz the whole tale," ced oald Hammond; "a short wun enuf; and nou I hope a happy wun: dha livd toogheter too yeez the ferst time; wer boath verry yung; and then she got it intoo her hed dhat she wauz in luv widh sumbody els. So she left poor Dic; I sa *poor* Dic, becauz he had not found enny wun els. But it did not laast long, oonly about a yere.

Then she came too me, az she wauz in the habbit ov bringing her trubbelz too
the oald carl, and aasct me hou Dic wauz, and whether he wauz happy,
and
aul the rest ov it. So I sau hou the land la, and ced dhat he wauz verry
unhappy, and not at aul wel; which laast at enny rate wauz a li. Dhare,
u can ghes the rest. Claraa came too hav a long tauc widh me too-da,
but Dic wil cerv her tern much better. Indede, if he hadnt chaanst
in uppon me too-da I shood hav had too hav cent for him too-morro."

"Dere me," ced I. "Hav dha enny children?"

"Yes," ced he, "too; dha ar staying widh wun ov mi dauterz at
prezsent, whare, indede, Claraa haz moastly bene. I woodnt loose cite ov
her, az I felt shure dha wood cum tooghether agane: and Dic, whoo iz the
best ov good fellose, reyaly tooc the matter too hart. U ce, he had
no uther luv too run too, az she had. So I mannaijd it aul; az I hav dun
widh such-like matterz befoer."

"Aa," ced I, "no dout u waunted too kepe them out ov the Divoers Coert:
but I supose it often haz too cettel such matterz."

"Then u supose noncens," ced he. "I no dhat dhare uest too be such
lunatic afaerz az divoers-coerts: but just concidder; aul the cacez dhat
came intoo them wer matterz ov propperty qworelz: and I thhinc, dere
ghest," ced he, smiling, "dhat dho u doo cum from anuther plannet,
u can ce from the mere outcide looc ov our werld dhat qworelz about
private propperty cood not go on amungst us in our dase."

Indede, mi drive from Hammersmith too Bloomzbury, and aul the qwiyet
happy
life I had cene so menny hints ov; even apart from mi shopping, wood hav
bene enuf too tel me dhat "the saicred riats ov propperty," az we uest
too thhinc ov them, wer nou no moer. So I sat cilent while the oald man

tooc up the thred ov the discoers agane, and ced:

"Wel, then, propperty qworelz beying no lon'gher poscibel, whaut remainz in these matterz dhat a coert ov lau cood dele widh? Fancy a coert for enforcing a contract ov pashon or centiment! If such a thhing wer neded az a reductio ad absurdum ov the enforsment ov contract, such a folly wood doo dhat for us."

He wauz cilent agane a littel, and then ced: "U must understand wuns for aul dhat we hav chainjd these matterz; or raather, dhat our wa ov loocking at them haz chainjd, az we hav chainjd within the laast too hundred yeerz. We doo not deceve ourcelvz, indede, or beleve dhat we can ghet rid ov aul the trubbel dhat becets the delingz betwene the cexez. We no dhat we must face the unhappines dhat cumz ov man and woomman confusing the relaishonz betwene natchural pashon, and centiment, and the frendship which, when thhingz go wel, softenz the awakening from paacing iluezhonz: but we ar not so mad az too pile up degradaishon on dhat unhappines bi en'gaging in sordid sqwaubelz about liavlihood and posishon, and the pouwer ov tirranising over the children whoo hav bene the rezults ov luv or lust."

Agane he pauzd awhile, and agane went on: "Caaf luv, mistaken for a herrowizm dhat shal be liaflong, yet erly waning intoo disapointment; the inexpliccabel desire dhat cumz on a man ov riper yeerz too be the aul-in-aul too sum wun woomman, whoose ordinary human kiandnes and human buty he haz ideyaliasd intoo superhuman perfecshon, and made the wun obgett ov hiz desire; or laastly the rezonabel longing ov a strong and thautfool man too becum the moast intimate frend ov sum butifool and wise woomman, the verry tipe ov the buty and gloery ov the werld which we luv so wel,--az

we exult in aul the plezhure and exaultaishon ov spirrit which gose widh these thhingz, so we cet ourcelvz too bare the sorro which not unceldom gose widh them aulso; remembering dhose lianz ov the ainshent powet (I qwote rufly from memmory wun ov the menny traanzlaidshonz ov the nianteenth cenchury):

For this the Godz hav fashond manz grefe and evil da
Dhat stil for man heraafter mite be the tale and the la.'

Wel, wel, tiz littel liacly ennihou dhat aul tailz shal be lacking, or aul sorro cuerd."

He wauz cilent for sum time, and I wood not interupt him. At laast he began agane: "But u must no dhat we ov these generaishonz ar strong and helthhy ov boddy, and liv esily; we paas our liavz in rezonabel strife widh nachure, exercising not wun cide ov ourcelvz oonly, but aul ciadz, taking the kenest plezhure in aul the life ov the werld. So it iz a point ov onnor widh us not too be celf-centerd; not too supose dhat the werld must cece becauz wun man iz sorry; dhaerfoer we shood thhinc it foolish, or if u wil, crimminal, too exadgerate these matterz ov centiment and cencibillity: we ar no moer incliand too eke out our centimental sorrose dhan too cherrish our boddily painz; and we reccognise dhat dhare ar uther plezhuerz beciadz luv-making. U must remember, aulso, dhat we ar long-livd, and dhat dhaerfoer buty boath in man and woomman iz not so fleting az it wauz in the dase when we wer berdend so hevily bi celf-inflicted disesez. So we shake of these greefs in a wa which perhaps the centimentalists ov uther tiamz wood thhinc contemptibel and unherowic, but which we thhinc nescenary and manlike. Az on the uther hand, dhaerfoer, we hav ceest too be comershal in our luv-matterz, so aulso we hav ceest too be *artifishaly* foolish. The folly

which cumz bi nachure, the unwizdom ov the imachure man, or the oalder man

caut in a trap, we must poot up widh dhat, nor ar we much ashaimd ov it; but too be convenshonaly cencitive or centimental--mi frend, I am oald and perhaps disapointed, but at leest I thhinc we hav caast of *sum* ov the follese ov the oalder werld."

He pauzd, az if for sum werdz ov mine; but I held mi pece: then he went on: "At leest, if we suffer from the tirrorany and fickelnes ov nachure or our one waunt ov expereyens, we niather grimface about it, nor

li. If dhare must be sundering betwixt dhose whoo ment nevver too sunder,

so it must be: but dhare nede be no pretext ov unity when the reyallity ov it iz gon: nor doo we drive dhose whoo wel no dhat dha ar incapabel ov it too profes an undiying centiment which dha canot reyaly fele: dhus it iz dhat az dhat monstroschity ov venal lust iz no lon'gher poscibel, so aulso it iz no lon'gher neded. Doant misunderstand me. U did not ceemd shoct when I toald u dhat dhare wer no lau-coerts too enfors contracts ov centiment or pashon; but so cureyously ar men made, dhat perhaps u wil be shoct when I tel u dhat dhare iz no code ov public opinyon which taix the place ov such coerts, and which mite be az tirannical and unrezonabel az dha wer. I doo not sa dhat pepel doant juj dhare naborz conduct, sumtiamz, doutles, unfaerly.

But I doo sa dhat dhare iz no unvareying convenshonal cet ov ruilz bi which pepel ar jujd; no bed ov Procrusts too stretch or cramp dhare miandz and liavz; no hipocritical excomunicaishon which pepel ar *foerst* too pronouns, iather bi unconcidderd habbit, or bi the unnexprest thret ov the lescer interdict if dha ar lax in dhare hipocrisy. Ar u shoct nou?"

"N-o--no," ced I, widh sum hesitaishon. "It iz aul so different."

"At enny rate," ced he, "wun thhing I thhinc I can aancer for: whautevver centiment dhare iz, it iz reyal--and genneral; it iz not confiand too pepel verry speshaly refiand. I am aulso pritty shure, az I hinted too u just nou, dhat dhare iz not bi a grate wa az much suffering involvd in these matterz iather too men or too wimmen az dhare uest too be. But excuse me for beying so prolix on this qweschon! U no u aasct too be treted like a beying from anuther plannet."

"Indede I thanc u verry much," ced I. "Nou ma I aasc u about the posishon ov wimmen in yor sociyety?"

He laaft verry hartily for a man ov hiz yeerz, and ced: "It iz not widhout rezon dhat I hav got a reputaishon az a caerfool schudent ov history. I beleve I reyal doo understand "the Emancipaishon ov Wimmen muivment" ov the nianteenth cenchury. I dout if enny uther man nou alive duz."

"Wel?" ced I, a littel bit netteld bi hiz merriment.

"Wel," ced he, "ov coers u wil ce dhat aul dhat iz a ded controvercy nou. The men hav no lon'gher enny oporchunity ov tirranising over the wimmen, or the wimmen over the men; boath ov which thhingz tooc place in dhose oald tiamz. The wimmen doo whaut dha can doo best, and whaut dha like best, and the men ar niather gellous ov it or injuerd bi it. This iz such a commonplace dhat I am aulmoast ashaimd too state it."

I ced, "O; and legislaishon? doo dha take enny part in dhat?"

Hammond smiald and ced: "I thhinc u ma wate for an aancer too dhat qweschon til we ghet on too the subject ov legislaishon. Dhare ma be

novveltese too u in dhat subject aulso."

"Verry wel," I ced; "but about this woomman qweschon? I sau at the Ghest Hous dhat the wimmen wer wating on the men: dhat ceemz a littel like reyacshon duznt it?"

"Duz it?" ced the oald man; "perhaps u thhinc houskeping an unnimportant ocupaishon, not deserving ov respect. I beleve dhat wauz the opinyon ov the "advaanst" wimmen ov the nianteenth cenchury, and dhare male backerz. If it iz yorz, I recomend too yor notice an oald Norwejan foke-loer tale cauld Hou the Man mianded the Hous, or sum such titel; the rezult ov which mianding wauz dhat, aafter vareyous tribulaishonz, the man and the fammily cou ballanst eche uther at the end ov a rope, the man hanging haafwa up the chimney, the cou dan'gling from the roofe, which, aafter the fashon ov the cuntry, wauz ov terf and sloping down lo too the ground. Hard on the cou, *I* thhinc. Ov coers no such mis'hap cood happen too such a supereyor person az yorcelf," he added, chucling.

I sat sumwhaut unnesy under this dri gibe. Indede, hiz manner ov tretimg this latter part ov the qweschon ceemd too me a littel disrespectfool.

"Cum, nou, mi frend," qwoath he, "doant u no dhat it iz a grate plezhure too a clevver woomman too mannage a hous skilfooly, and too doo it so dhat aul the hous-maits about her looc pleezd, and ar graitfool too her? And then, u no, evveriboddy liax too be orderd about bi a pritty woomman: whi, it iz wun ov the plezzantest formz ov flertaishon. U ar not so oald dhat u canot remember dhat. Whi, I remember it wel."

And the oald fello chuckeld agane, and at laast faerly berst out laafing.

"Excuse me," ced he, aafter a while; "I am not laafing at ennithhing u cood be thhinking ov; but at dhat cilly nianteenth-cenchury fashon, current amungst rich so-cauld cultivated pepel, ov ignoering aul the steps bi which dhare daly dinner wauz reecht, az matterz too lo for dhare lofty intelligens. Uesles iddeyots! Cum, nou, I am a "litterary man," az we qwere annimalz uest too be cauld, yet I am a pritty good cooc micelf."

"So am I," ced I.

"Wel, then," ced he, "I reyaly thhinc u can understand me better dhan u wood ceme too doo, judging bi yor werdz and yor cilens."

Ced I: "Perhaps dhat iz so; but pepel pooting in practice commonly this cens ov interest in the ordinary ocupaishonz ov life raather startelz me. I wil aasc u a qweschon or too prezsently about dhat. But I waunt too retern too the posishon ov wimmen amungst u. U hav studdede the emancipaishon ov women biznes ov the nianteenth cenchury: doant u remember dhat sum ov the "supereyor" wimmen waunted too emancipate the moer intelligent part ov dhare cex from the baring ov children?"

The oald man groo qwite cereyous agane. Ced he: "I *doo* remember about dhat strainj pece ov baisles folly, the rezult, like aul uther follese ov the pereyod, ov the hidjous claas tirrorany which then obtaind. Whaut doo we thhinc ov it nou? u wood sa. Mi frend, dhat iz a qweschon esy too aancer. Hou cood it poscibly be but dhat maternity shood be hily onnord amungst us? Shuerly it iz a matter ov coers dhat the natchural and nescesary painz which the muther must go throo form a bond ov uenyon

betwene man and woomman, an extraa stimmulus too luv and afecshon betwene them, and dhat this iz universaly reccogniazd. For the rest, remember dhat aul the *artifishal* berdenz ov mutherhood ar nou dun awa widh. A muther haz no lon'gher enny mere sordid anxietetese for the fuchure ov her children. Dha ma indede tern out better or wers; dha ma disapoint her hiyest hoaps; such anxietetese az these ar a part ov the min'gheld plezhure and pane which gose too make up the life ov mankiand. But at leest she iz spaerd the fere (it wauz moast commonly the certainty) dhat artifishal disabillitese wood make her children sumthhing les dhan men and wimmen: she nose dhat dha wil liv and act acording too the mezhure ov dhare one faccultese. In tiamz paast, it iz clere dhat the "Society" ov the da helpt its Judayic god, and the "Man ov Ciyens" ov the time, in vizsiting the cinz ov the faatherz uppon the children. Hou too revers this proces, hou too take the sting out ov hereddit, haz for long bene wun ov the moast constant caerz ov the thautfool men amungst us. So dhat, u ce, the ordinarily helthhy woomman (and aulmoast aul our wimmen ar boath helthhy and at leest cumly), respected az a chiald-barer and rerer ov children, desiard az a woomman, luvd az a companyon, unancshous for the fuchure ov her children, haz far moer instinct for maternity dhan the poor druj and muther ov drudgez ov paast dase cood evver hav had; or dhan her cister ov the upper claacez, braut up in afected ignorans ov natchural facts, reerd in an atmosfere ov min'gheld proodery and prooreyens."

"U speke wormly," I ced, "but I can ce dhat u ar rite."

"Yes," he ced, "and I wil point out too u a token ov aul the bennefits which we hav gaind bi our fredom. Whaut did u thhinc ov the loox ov the pepel whoome u hav cum acros too-da?"

Ced I: "I cood hardly hav beleevd dhat dhare cood be so menny good-looking pepel in enny civviliazd cuntry."

He crode a littel, like the oald berd he wauz. "Whaut! ar we stil civviliazd?" ced he. "Wel, az too our loox, the In'glish and Jutish blud, which on the whole iz predominant here, uest not too projuce much buty. But I thhinc we hav impruivd it. I no a man whoo haz a larj coleschon ov poertraits printed from fotograafs ov the nianteenth cenchury, and gowing over dhose and comparing them with the evverida facez

in these tiamz, poots the impruivment in our good loox beyond a dout. Nou, dhare ar sum pepel whoo thhinc it not too fantastic too conect this increce ov buty directly with our fredom and good cens in the matterz we hav bene speking ov: dha beleve dhat a chiald born from the natchural and helthhy luv betwene a man and a woomman, even if dhat be traanseyant, iz liacly too tern out better in aul wase, and espeshaly in boddily buty, dhan the berth ov the respectabel comershal marrage bed, or ov the dul despare ov the druj ov dhat cistem. Dha sa, Plezhure beghets plezhure. Whaut doo u thhinc?"

"I am much ov dhat miand," ced I.

CHAPTER 10: QWESCHONZ AND AANCERZ

"Wel," ced the oald man, shifting in hiz chare, "u must ghet on with yor qweschonz, Ghest; I hav bene sum time aancering this ferst wun."

Ced I: "I waunt an extraa werd or too about yor ideyaaz ov ejucaishon; auldho I gatherd from Dic dhat u let yor children run wiald and

didnt teche them ennthhing; and in short, dhat u hav so refiand yor ejucaishon, dhat nou u hav nun."

"Then u gatherd left-handed," qwoath he. "But ov coers I understand yor point ov vu about ejucaishon, which iz dhat ov tiamz paast, when the strugghel for life,' az men uest too frase it (*i.e.*, the strugghel for a slaivz rashonz on wun cide, and for a bouncing share ov the slave-hoalderz privvilege on the uther), pincht "ejucaishon" for moast pepel intoo a niggardly dole ov not verry accurate informaishon; sumthhing too be swaulode bi the beghinner in the art ov livving whether he liact it or not, and wauz hun'gry for it or not: and which had bene chude and digested over and over agane bi pepel whoo didnt care about it in order too cerv it out too uther pepel whoo didnt care about it."

I stopt the oald manz rising rauth bi a laaf, and ced: "Wel, *u* wer not taut dhat wa, at enny rate, so u ma let yor an'gher run of u a littel."

"Troo, troo," ced he, smiling. "I thanc u for corecting mi il-temper: I aulwase fancy micelf az livving in enny pereyod ov which we ma be speking. But, houwevver, too poot it in a cooler wa: u expected too ce children thrust intoo scuilz when dha had reecht an age convenshonaly supoast too be the ju age, whautevver dhare vareying faccultese and disposishonz mite be, and when dhare, widh like disregard too facts too be subjected too a certane convenshonal coers ov "lerning." Mi frend, caant u ce dhat such a proceding meenz ignoering the fact ov *groath*, boddily and mental? No wun cood cum out ov such a mil unninjurd; and dhose oonly wood avoid beying crusht bi it whoo wood hav the spirrit ov rebelleyon strong in them. Forchunaitly moast children hav

had dhat at aul tiamz, or I doo not no dhat we shood evver hav reecht our prezsent posishon. Nou u ce whaut it aul cumz too. In the oald tiamz aul this wauz the rezult ov *povverty*. In the nianteenth cenchury, sociyety wauz so mizserably poor, owing too the cistematiagd robbery on which it wauz founded, dhat reyal ejucaishon wauz impossibel for enniboddy. The whole ththeyory ov dhare so-cauld ejucaishon wauz dhat it wauz nescenary too shuv a littel informaishon intoo a chiald, even if it wer bi meenz ov torchure, and acumpanede bi twaudel which it wauz wel none wauz ov no uce, or els he wood lac informaishon liaflong: the hurry ov povverty forbade ennithhing els. Aul dhat iz paast; we ar no lon'gher hurrede, and the informaishon lise reddy too eche wunz hand when hiz one inclinaishonz impel him too ceke it. In this az in uther matterz we hav becum welthhy: we can afoerd too ghiv ourcelvz time too gro."

"Yes," ced I, "but supose the chiald, ueth, man, nevver waunts the informaishon, nevver grose in the direcshon u mite hope him too doo: supose, for instans, he obgets too lerning arithmetic or mathhemattix; u caant foers him when he *iz* grone; caant u foers him while he *iz* growing, and autnt u too doo so?"

"Wel," ced he, "wer u foerst too lern arithmetic and mathhemattix?"

"A littel," ced I.

"And hou oald ar u nou?"

"Sa fifty-cix," ced I.

"And hou much arithmetic and mathhemattix doo u no nou?" qwoath the oald man, smiling raather mockingly.

Ced I: "Nun whautevver, I am sorry too sa."

Hammond laaft qwiyetly, but made no uther comment on mi admishon, and I dropt the subject ov ejucaishon, perceving him too be hoaples on dhat cide.

I thaut a littel, and ced: "U wer speking just nou ov hous'hoaldz: dhat sounded too me a littel like the customz ov paast tiamz; I shood hav thaut u wood hav livd moer in public."

"Falangsterese, a?" ced he. "Wel, we liv az we like, and we like too liv az a roole widh certane hous-maits dhat we hav got uest too. Remember, agane, dhat povverty iz extinct, and dhat the Fooreyerist falangsterese and aul dhare kiand, az wauz but natchural at the time, implide nuthhing but a reffuge from mere destichueshon. Such a wa ov life az dhat, cood oonly hav bene conceevd ov bi pepel surounded bi the werst form ov povverty. But u must understand dhaerwidh, dhat dho cepparate hous'hoaldz ar the roole amungst us, and dho dha differ in dhare habbits moer or les, yet no doer iz shut too enny good-temperd person whoo iz content too liv az the uther hous-maits doo: oonly ov coers it wood be unrezonabel for wun man too drop intoo a hous'hoald and bid the foke ov it too aulter dhare habbits too plese him, cins he can go elswhare and liv az he plesez. Houwevver, I nede not sa much about aul this, az u ar gowing up the rivver widh Dic, and wil fiand out for yorcelf bi expereyens hou these matterz ar mannajd."

Aafter a pauz, I ced: "Yor big tounz, nou; hou about them? Lunden, which--which I hav red about az the moddern Babbilon ov civilizaishon,

ceemz too hav disapeerd."

"Wel, wel," ced oald Hammond, "perhaps aafter aul it iz moer like ainshent Babbilon nou dhan the "moddern Babbilon" ov the nianteenth cenchury wauz. But let dhat paas. Aafter aul, dhare iz a good dele ov populaishon in placez betwene here and Hammersmith; nor hav u cene the moast poppulous part ov the toun yet."

"Tel me, then," ced I, "hou iz it toowordz the eest?"

Ced he: "Time wauz when if u mounted a good hors and rode strate awa from mi doer here at a round trot for an our and a haaf; u wood stil be in the thhic ov Lunden, and the grater part ov dhat wood be "slumz," az dha wer cauld; dhat iz too sa, placez ov torchure for innocent men and wimmen; or wers, schuse for rering and breeding men and wimmen in such degradaishon dhat dhat torchure shood ceme too them mere ordinary and natchural life."

"I no, I no," I ced, raather impaishently. "Dhat wauz whaut wauz; tel me sumthing ov whaut iz. Iz enny ov dhat left?"

"Not an inch," ced he; "but sum memmory ov it abiadz widh us, and I am glad ov it. Wuns a yere, on Ma-da, we hoald a sollem feest in dhose eesterly commuenz ov Lunden too comemorate The Clering ov Mizsery, az it iz cauld. On dhat da we hav music and daancing, and merry gaimz and happy feesting on the cite ov sum ov the werst ov the oald slumz, the tradishonal memmory ov which we hav kept. On dhat ocaizhon the custom iz for the prittetest gherlz too cing sum ov the oald revolueshonary songz, and

dhose which wer the groanz ov the discontent, wuns so hoaples, on the verry spots whare dhose terribel criamz ov claas-merder wer comitted da bi da for so menny yearz. Too a man like me, whoo hav studdede the paast so

dilligently, it iz a cureyous and tutching cite too ce sum butifool gherl, daintily clad, and cround widh flouwerz from the naboring meddose, standing amungst the happy pepel, on sum mound whare ov oald

time stood the retched apollogy for a hous, a den in which men and wimmen

livd pact amungst the filth like pilchardz in a caasc; livd in such a wa dhat dha cood oanly hav enjuerd it, az I ced just nou, bi beying degraded out ov humannity--too here the terribel werdz ov threttening and lamentaishon cumming from her swete and butifool lips, and she unconshous

ov dhare reyal mening: too here her, for instans, cinging Hoodz Song ov the Shert, and too thhinc dhat aul the time she duz not understand whaut it iz aul about--a tradgedy grone inconcevabel too her and her liscenerz. Thhinc ov dhat, if u can, and ov hou gloereyous life iz grone!"

"Indede," ced I, "it iz difficult for me too thhinc ov it."

And I sat wauching hou hiz ise glitterd, and hou the fresh life ceemd too glo in hiz face, and I wunderd hou at hiz age he shood thhinc ov the happines ov the werld, or indede ennithhing but hiz cumming dinner.

"Tel me in detale," ced I, "whaut lise eest ov Bloomzbury nou?"

Ced he: "Dhare ar but fu housez betwene this and the outer part ov the oald citty; but in the citty we hav a thhicly-dwelling populaishon. Our foerfaatherz, in the ferst clering ov the slumz, wer not in a hurry too pool down the housez in whaut wauz cauld at the end ov the nianteenth cenchury the biznes qworter ov the toun, and whaut later got too be none az the Swindling Kenz. U ce, these housez, dho dha stood

hidjously thhic on the ground, wer roomy and faerly sollid in bilding, and clene, becauz dha wer not uezd for livving in, but az mere gambling buiths; so the poor pepel from the cleerd slumz tooc them for lodgingz and dwelt dhare, til the foke ov dhose dase had time too thhinc ov sumthhing better for them; so the bildingz wer poold down so gradjuwaly dhat pepel got uest too livving thhicker on the ground dhare dhan in moast placez; dhaerfoer it remainz the moast poppulous part ov Lunden, or perhaps

ov aul these ilandz. But it iz verry plezzant dhare, partly becauz ov the splendor ov the arkitecchure, which gose ferther dhan whaut u wil ce elshware. Houwevver, this crouding, if it ma be cauld so, duz not go ferther dhan a strete cauld Auldgate, a name which perhaps u ma hav herd ov. Beyond dhat the housez ar scatterd wide about the meddose dhare, which ar verry butifool, espeshaly when u ghet on too the luvly rivver Le (whare oald Izaak Waulton uest too fish, u no) about the placez cauld Stratford and Oald Foerd, naimz which ov coers u wil not hav herd ov, dho the Romanz wer bizsy dhare wuns uppon a time."

Not herd ov them! thaut I too micelf. Hou strainj! dhat I whoo had cene the verry laast remnant ov the plezzantnes ov the meddose bi the Le destroid, shood hav herd them spoken ov widh plezzantnes cum bac too them in fool mezhure.

Hammond went on: "When u ghet doun too the Temz cide u cum on the Dox, which ar werx ov the nianteenth cenchury, and ar stil in uce, auldho not so throngd az dha wuns wer, cins we discourrage centralizaishon aul we can, and we hav long ago dropt the pretenshon too be the market ov the werld. About these Dox ar a good fu housez, which, houwevver, ar not inhabbited bi menny pepel permanently; I mene, dhose whoo use them cum and go a good dele, the place beying too lo and marshy for plezzant dwelling. Paast the Dox eestword and landword it iz aul flat paaschure, wuns marsh, exept for a fu gardenz, and dhare ar verry fu permanent dwellingz dhare: scaersly ennithhing but a fu shedz,

and cots for the men whoo cum too looc aafter the grate herdz ov cattel paaschuring dhare. But houwevver, whaut widh the beests and the men, and the scatterd red-tiald ruifs and the big harix, it duz not make a bad hollida too ghet a qwiyet pony and ride about dhare on a sunny aafternoone ov autum, and looc over the rivver and the craaft paacing up and doun, and on too Shooterz Hil and the Kentish uplandz, and then tern round too the wide grene ce ov the Escecx marsh-land, widh the grate doamd line ov the ski, and the sun shining doun in wun flud ov peesfool lite over the long distans. Dhare iz a place cauld Canningz Toun, and ferther out, Cilvertoun, whare the plezzant meddose ar at dhare plezzantest: doutles dha wer wuns slumz, and retched enuf."

The naimz grated on mi ere, but I cood not explane whi too him. So I ced: "And south ov the rivver, whaut iz it like?"

He ced: "U wood fiand it much the same az the land about Hammersmith. North, agane, the land runz up hi, and dhare iz an agreyabel and wel-bilt toun cauld Hampsted, which fitly endz Lundon on dhat cide. It loox doun on the north-western end ov the forrest u paast throo."

I smiald. "So much for whaut wauz wuns Lundon," ced I. "Nou tel me about the uther tounz ov the cuntry."

He ced: "Az too the big merky placez which wer wuns, az we no, the centerz ov manufacchure, dha hav, like the bric and mortar dezsert ov Lundon, disapeerd; oanly, cins dha wer centerz ov nuthhing but "manufacchure," and cervd no perpoce but dhat ov the gambling market, dha hav left les cianz ov dhare existens dhan Lundon. Ov coers, the grate chainj in the uce ov mecannical foers made this an esy matter, and sum aproche too dhare brake-up az centerz wood probbably hav taken place, even if we had not chainjd our habbits so much: but dha beying such

az dha wer, no sacrifice wood hav ceemd too grate a price too pa for ghetting rid ov the "manufacchuring districts," az dha uest too be cauld. For the rest, whautevver cole or minneral we nede iz braut too graas and cent whither it iz neded widh az littel az poscibel ov dert, confuezhon, and the distrescing ov qwiyet pepelz liavz. Wun iz tempted too beleve from whaut wun haz red ov the condishon ov dhose districts in the nianteenth cenchury, dhat dhose whoo had them under dhare pouwer wurrede,

befould, and degraded men out ov mallice prepens: but it wauz not so; like the mis-ejucaishon ov which we wer tauking just nou, it came ov dhare dredfool povverty. Dha wer obliajd too poot up widh evverithhing, and

even pretend dhat dha liact it; wharaz we can nou dele widh thhingz rezonably, and refuse too be saddeld widh whaut we doo not waunt."

I confes I wauz not sorry too cut short widh a qweschon hiz glorificaishonz ov the age he livd in. Ced I: "Hou about the smauler tounz? I supose u hav swept dhose awa entiarly?"

"No, no," ced he, "it haznt gon dhat wa. On the contrary, dhare haz bene but littel clerans, dho much rebilding, in the smauler tounz. Dhare subberbz, indede, when dha had enny, hav melted awa intoo the genneral cuntry, and space and elbo-roome haz bene got in dhare centerz: but dhare ar the tounz stil widh dhare streets and sqwaerz and market-placez; so dhat it iz bi meenz ov these smauler tounz dhat we ov too-da can ghet sum kiand ov ideyaa ov whaut the tounz ov the oalder werld wer like;--I mene too sa at dhare best."

"Take Oxford, for instans," ced I.

"Yes," ced he, "I supose Oxford wauz butifool even in the nianteenth cenchury. At prezsent it haz the grate interest ov stil preserving a grate mas ov pre-comershal bilding, and iz a verry butifool place, yet dhare ar menny tounz which hav becum scaersly les butifool."

Ced I: "In paacing, ma I aasc if it iz stil a place ov lerning?"

"Stil?" ced he, smiling. "Wel, it haz reverted too sum ov its best tradishonz; so u ma imadgine hou far it iz from its nianteenth-cenchury posishon. It iz reyal lerning, nollej cultivated for its one sake--the Art ov Nollej, in short--which iz follode dhare, not the Comershal lerning ov the paast. Dho perhaps u doo not no dhat in the nianteenth cenchury Oxford and its les interesting cister Caimbrij became deffiniatly comershal. Dha (and espeshaly Oxford) wer the breeding placez ov a peculeyar claas ov parraciats, whoo cauld themcelvz cultivated pepel; dha wer indede cinnical enuf, az the so-cauld edjucated claacez ov the da genneraly wer; but dha afected an exageraishon ov cinnicizm in order dhat dha mite be thaut nowing and werldly-wise. The rich middel claacez (dha had no relaishon widh the werking claacez) treted them widh the kiand ov contempchuwous toleraishon widh which a meddeyeval barron treted hiz gester; dho it must be ced dhat dha wer bi no meenz so plezzant az the oald gesterz wer, beying, in fact, *the* boerz ov sociyety. Dha wer laaft at, despiazd--and pade. Which laast wauz whaut dha aimd at."

Dere me! thaut I, hou apt history iz too revers contemporary jujments. Shuerly oonly the werst ov them wer az bad az dhat. But I must admit dhat dha wer moastly prigz, and dhat dha *wer* comershal. I ced aloud, dho moer too micelf dhan too Hammond, "Wel, hou cood dha be better dhan the age dhat made them?"

"Troo," he ced, "but dhare pretenshonz wer hiyer."

"Wer dha?" ced I, smiling.

"U drive me from corner too corner," ced he, smiling in tern. "Let me sa at leest dhat dha wer a poor ceeqwens too the aspiraishonz ov Oxford ov "the barbarous Middel Agez.""

"Yes, dhat wil doo," ced I.

"Aulso," ced Hammond, "whaut I hav bene saying ov them iz troo in the mane. But aasc on!"

I ced: "We hav herd about Lundon and the manufacchuring districts and the ordinary tounz: hou about the villagez?"

Ced Hammond: "U must no dhat tooword the end ov the nianteenth cenchury the villagez wer aulmoast destroid, unles whare dha became mere adjuncts too the manufacchuring districts, or formd a sort ov minor manufacchuring districts themcelvz. Housez wer aloud too faul intoo deca and acchuwal roowin; trese wer cut down for the sake ov the fu shillingz which the poor stix wood fech; the bilding became inexprescibly mene and hidjous. Labor wauz scaers; but wagez fel nevvertheles. Aul the smaul cuntry arts ov life which wuns added too the littel plezhuerz ov cuntry pepel wer lost. The cuntry projuce which paast throo the handz ov the huzbandmen nevver got so far az dhare mouths. Increddibel shabbines and niggardly pinching raind over the feeldz and akerz which, in spite ov the roode and caerles huzbandry ov the tiamz, wer so kiand and bountifool. Had u enny incling ov aul this?"

"I hav herd dhat it wauz so," ced I "but whaut follode?"

"The chainj," ced Hammond, "which in these matterz tooc place verry erly in our epoc, wauz moast strainjly rappid. Pepel floct intoo the cuntry villagez, and, so too sa, flung themcelvz uppon the frede land like a wiald beest uppon hiz pra; and in a verry littel time the villagez ov In'gland wer moer poppulous dhan dha had bene cins the forteenth

century, and were still growing fast. Overcoats, this invasion of the country was a word too late with, and would have created much misery, if the folk had still been under the bondage of class monopoly. But as it was, things soon rided themselves. People found out what they were fit for, and gave up attempting to push themselves into occupations in which they must needs fail. The town invaded the country; but the invaders, like the worldly invaders of early days, yielded to the influences of their surroundings, and became country people; and in their turn, as they became more numerous than the townsmen, influenced them also; so that the difference between town and country grows less and less; and it was indeed this world of the country vivified by the heat and briskeness of town-bred folk which has proved that happy and lecherous but egher life of which you have had a first taste. Again I say, many blunders were made, but we have had time to set them right. Much was left for the men of miserable life too late with. The crude ideas of the first half of the twentieth century, when men were still oppressed by the force of poverty, and did not look enough to the present pleasure of ordinary daily life, spoiled a great deal of what the commercial age had left us of external beauty: and I admit that it was but slowly that men recovered from the injuries that they inflicted on themselves even after they became free. But slowly as the recovery came, it *did* come; and the more you see of us, the clearer it will be to you that we are happy. That we live amidst beauty without any force of becoming effeminate; that we have plenty too doo, and on the whole enjoy doing it. What more can we ask of life?"

He paused, as if he were seeking for words with which to express his thought. Then he said:

"This is how we stand. In England was won a country of clericalism amongst

the woodz and waists, widh a fu tounz intersperst, which wer fortrecez for the fudal army, markets for the foke, gathering placez for the craaftsmen. It then became a cuntry ov huge and foul wercshops and fouler gambling-denz, surrounded bi an il-kept, povverty-stricken farm, pillaijd bi the maasterz ov the wercshops. It iz nou a garden, whare nuthhing iz waisted and nuthhing iz spoilt, widh the nescesary dwellingz, shedz, and wercshops scatterd up and down the cuntry, aul trim and nete and pritty. For, indede, we shood be too much ashaimd ov ourcelvz if we aloud the making ov goodz, even on a larj scale, too carry widh it the aperans, even, ov dezolaishon and mizsery. Whi, mi frend, dhose houswiavz we wer tauking ov just nou wood teche us better dhan dhat."

Ced I: "This cide ov yor chainj iz certainly for the better. But dho I shal soone ce sum ov these villagez, tel me in a werd or too whaut dha ar like, just too prepare me."

"Perhaps," ced he, "u hav cene a tollerabel picchure ov these villagez az dha wer befoer the end ov the nianteenth cenchury. Such thhingz exist."

"I hav cene cevveral ov such picchuerz," ced I.

"Wel," ced Hammond, "our villagez ar sumthhing like the best ov such placez, widh the cherch or mote-hous ov the naborz for dhare chefe bilding. Oonly note dhat dhare ar no tokenz ov povverty about them: no tumbel-doun picchuresc; which, too tel u the truith, the artist uezhuwaly availd himcelf ov too vale hiz incapascity for drauwing arkitecchure. Such thhingz doo not plese us, even when dha indicate no mizsery. Like the meddeyevalz, we like evverithhing trim and clene, and orderly and brite; az
pepel aulwase doo when dha hav enny cens ov arkitecchural pouwer; becauz
then dha no dhat dha can hav whaut dha waunt, and dha woant stand

enny noncens from Nachure in dhare delingz widh her."

"Beciadz the villagez, ar dhare enny scatterd cuntry housez?" ced I.

"Yes, plenty," ced Hammond; "in fact, exept in the waists and forrests and amungst the sand-hilz (like Hiand'hed in Surry), it iz not esy too be out ov cite ov a hous; and whare the housez ar thhinly scatterd dha run larj, and ar moer like the oald collegez dhan ordinary housez az dha uest too be. Dhat iz dun for the sake ov sociyety, for a good menny pepel can dwel in such housez, az the cuntry dwellerz ar not necesarily huzbandmen; dho dha aulmoast aul help in such werc at tiamz. The life dhat gose on in these big dwellingz in the cuntry iz verry plezzant, espeshaly az sum ov the moast schujous men ov our time liv in them, and aultooghether dhare iz a grate varyety ov miand and moode too be found in them which britenz and qwickenz the sociyety dhare."

"I am raather cerpriazd," ced I, "bi aul this, for it ceemz too me dhat aafter aul the cuntry must be tollerably poppulous."

"Certainly," ced he; "the populaishon iz pritty much the same az it wauz at the end ov the nianteenth cenchury; we hav spred it, dhat iz aul. Ov coers, aulso, we hav helpt too poppulate uther cuntrese--whare we wer waunted and wer cauld for."

Ced I: "Wun thhing, it ceemz too me, duz not go widh yor werd ov garden for the cuntry. U hav spoken ov waists and forrests, and I micelf hav cene the beghinning ov yor Middelcex and Escex forrest. Whi doo u kepe such thhingz in a garden? and iznt it verry waistfool too doo so?"

"Mi frend," he ced, "we like these pecez ov wiald nachure, and can afoerd them, so we hav them; let alone dhat az too the forrests, we nede a grate dele ov timber, and suppose dhat our sunz and sunz sunz wil doo

the like. Az too the land beying a garden, I hav herd dhat dha uest too hav shrubberese and rockerese in gardenz wuns; and dho I mite not like the artifishal wunz, I ashure u dhat sum ov the natchural rockerese ov our garden ar werth ceying. Go north this summer and looc at the Cumberland and Westmoerland wunz,--whare, bi the wa, u wil ce sum shepe-feding, so dhat dha ar not so waistfool az u thhinc; not so waistfool az foercing-groundz for froote out ov cezon, *I thhinc*. Go and hav a looc at the shepe-waux hi up the sloaps betwene In'ghelboro and Pen-y-gwent, and tel me if u thhinc we *waist* the land dhare bi not cuvvering it widh factorese for making thhingz dhat nobody waunts, which wauz the chefe biznes ov the nianteenth cenchury."

"I wil tri too go dhare," ced I.

"It woant take much tryying," ced he.

CHAPTER 11: CONCERNING GUVVERNMENT

"Nou," ced I, "I hav cum too the point ov aasking qweschonz which I supose wil be dri for u too aancer and difficult for u too explane; but I hav foercene for sum time paast dhat I must aasc them, wil I nil I. Whaut kiand ov a guvvernment hav u? Haz republicanizm finaly triyumft? or hav u cum too a mere dictatorship, which sum personz in the nianteenth cenchury uest too proffeci az the ultimate outcum ov democracy? Indede, this laast qweschon duz not ceme so verry unrezonabel, cins u hav ternd yor Parlament Hous intoo a dung-market. Or whare doo u houz yor prezsent Parlament?"

The oald man aancerd mi smile widh a harty laaf, and ced: "Wel, wel, dung iz not the werst kiand ov corupshon; fertillity ma cum ov dhat, wharaz mere derth came from the uther kiand, ov which dhose waulz wuns

held the grate supoerterz. Nou, dere ghest, let me tel u dhat our prezsent parlament wood be hard too houz in wun place, becauz the whole pepel iz our parlament."

"I doant understand," ced I.

"No, I supose not," ced he. "I must nou shoc u bi telling u dhat we hav no lon'gher ennithing which u, a native ov anuther plannet, wood caul a guvvernment."

"I am not so much shoct az u mite thhinc," ced I, "az I no sumthhing about guvvernments. But tel me, hou doo u mannage, and hou hav u cum too this state ov thhingz?"

Ced he: "It iz troo dhat we hav too make sum arainjments about our afaerz, concerning which u can aasc prezsently; and it iz aulso troo dhat evveriboddy duz not aulwase agry widh the detailz ov these arainjments; but, ferther, it iz troo dhat a man no moer needz an elaborate cistem ov guvvernment, widh its army, navy, and polece, too foers him too ghiv wa too the wil ov the majorrity ov hiz *eeqwalz*, dhan he waunts a cimmilar mashenery too make him understand dhat hiz hed and a stone waul canot occupi the same space at the same moment. Doo u waunt ferther explanaishon?"

"Wel, yes, I doo," qwoath I.

Oald Hammond cetteld himcelf in hiz chare widh a looc ov enjoiment which

rather alarmed me, and made me dread a scientific disquisition: so I
side and abided. He said:

"I suppose you not pretty well what the process of government was in the
bad old times?"

"I am supposed to no," said I.

(Hammond) What was the government of those days? Was it
really the
Parliament or any part of it?

(I) No.

(H.) Was not the Parliament on the one side a kind of watch-committee
sitting too close that the interests of the Upper Classes too near; and
on the other side a sort of blind too delude the people into supposing
that they had some share in the management of their own affairs?

(I) History seems too show us this.

(H.) To what extent did the people manage their own affairs?

(I) I judge from what I have heard that sometimes they first the
Parliament too make a law too legalise some alteration which had
already
taken place.

(H.) Nothing else?

(I) I think not. As I am informed, if the people made any attempt too
deal with the *causes* of their grievances, the law stepped in and said,
this is sedition, revolt, or what not, and slew or tortured the

ringlederz ov such atempts.

(H.) If Parliament wauz not the guvvernment then, nor the pepel iather, whaut wauz the guvvernment?

(I) Can u tel me?

(H.) I thhinc we shal not be far rong if we sa dhat guvvernment wauz the Lau-Coerts, bact up bi the execcutive, which handeld the broote foers dhat the deluded pepel aloud them too use for dhare one perpocez; I mene the army, navy, and polece.

(I) Rezonabel men must needz thhinc u ar rite.

(H.) Nou az too dhose Lau-Coerts. Wer dha placez ov fare deling acording too the ideyaaz ov the da? Had a poor man a good chaans ov defending hiz propperty and person in them?

(I) It iz a commonplace dhat even rich men looct uppon a lau-sute az a dire misforchune, even if dha gaind the cace; and az for a poor wun--whi, it wauz concidderd a mirrakel ov justice and benefficens if a poor man whoo had wuns got intoo the clutcherz ov the lau escaipt prizzon or utter roowin.

(H.) It ceemz, then, mi sun, dhat the guvvernment bi lau-coerts and polece, which wauz the reyal guvvernment ov the nianteenth cenchury, wauz not a grate suxes even too the pepel ov dhat da, livving under a claas cistem which proclaimd ineqwaulity and povverty az the lau ov God and the bond which held the werld tooghether.

(I) So it ceemz, indede.

(H.) And nou dhat aul this iz chainjd, and the "riats ov propperty," which mene the clenching the fist on a pece ov goodz and crying out too the naborz, U shaant hav this!--nou dhat aul this haz disapeerd so utterly dhat it iz no lon'gher poscibel even too gest uppon its abcerdity, iz such a Guvvernment poscibel?

(I) It iz imposcibel.

(H.) Yes, happily. But for whaut uthur perpoce dhan the protecshon ov the rich from the poor, the strong from the weke, did this Guvvernment exist?

(I.) I hav herd dhat it wauz ced dhat dhare office wauz too defend dhare one cittisenz against atac from uthur cuntrese.

(H.) It wauz ced; but wauz enniwun expected too beleve this? For instans, did the In'glish Guvvernment defend the In'glish cittisen against the French?

(I) So it wauz ced.

(H.) Then if the French had invaded In'gland and conkerd it, dha wood not hav aloud the In'glish wercmen too liv wel?

(I, laafing) Az far az I can make out, the In'glish maasterz ov the In'glish wercmen sau too dhat: dha tooc from dhare wercmen az much ov dhare liavlihood az dha daerd, becauz dha waunted it for themcelvz.

(H.) But if the French had conkerd, wood dha not hav taken moer stil from the In'glish wercmen?

(I) I doo not thhinc so; for in dhat cace the In'glish wercmen wood hav dide ov starvaishon; and then the French conqwest wood hav roowind the French, just az if the In'glish horcez and cattel had dide ov

under-feding. So dhat aafter aul, the In'glish *wercmen* wood hav bene no wers of for the conqwest: dhare French Maasterz cood hav got no moer from them dhan dhare In'glish maasterz did.

(H.) This iz troo; and we ma admit dhat the pretenshonz ov the guvvernment too defend the poor (*i.e.*, the uesfool) pepel against uther cuntrese cum too nuthhing. But dhat iz but natchural; for we hav cene aulreddy dhat it wauz the funcshon ov guvvernment too protect the rich against the poor. But did not the guvvernment defend its rich men against uther naishonz?

(I) I doo not remember too hav herd dhat the rich neded defens; becauz it iz ced dhat even when too naishonz wer at wor, the rich men ov eche naishon gambeld widh eche uther pritty much az uezhuwal, and even soald eche uther wepponz whaerwidh too kil dhare one cuntrimen.

(H.) In short, it cumz too this, dhat wharaz the so-cauld guvvernment ov protecshon ov propperty bi meenz ov the lau-coerts ment destrucshon ov welth, this defens ov the cittisenz ov wun cuntry against dhose ov anuther cuntry bi meenz ov wor or the thret ov wor ment pritty much the same thhing.

(I) I canot deni it.

(H.) Dhaerfoer the guvvernment reyaly existed for the destrucshon ov welth?

(I) So it ceemz. And yet--

(H.) Yet whaut?

(I) Dhare wer menny rich pepel in dhose tiamz.

(H.) U ce the conceqwencez ov dhat fact?

(I) I thhinc I doo. But tel me out whaut dha wer.

(H.) If the guvvernment habitchuwaly destroid welth, the cuntry must hav bene poor?

(I) Yes, certainly.

(H.) Yet amidst this povverty the personz for the sake ov whoome the guvvernment existed incisted on beying rich whautevver mite happen?

(I) So it wauz.

(H.) Whaut must happen if in a poor cuntry sum pepel incist on beying rich at the expens ov the utherz?

(I) Unnutterabel povverty for the utherz. Aul this mizsery, then, wauz cauzd bi the destructive guvvernment ov which we hav bene speking?

(H.) Na, it wood be incorect too sa so. The guvvernment itcelf wauz but the nescesary rezult ov the caerles, aimles turrany ov the tiamz; it wauz but the mashenery ov turrany. Nou turrany haz cum too an end, and we no lon'gher nede such mashenery; we cood not poscibly use it cins we ar fre. Dhaerfoer in yor cens ov the werd we hav no guvvernment. Doo u understand this nou?

(I) Yes, I doo. But I wil aasc u sum moer qweschonz az too hou u az fre men mannage yor afaerz.

(H.) Widh aul mi hart. Aasc awa.

CHAPTER 12: CONCERNING THE ARAINJMENT OV LIFE

"Wel," I ced, "about dhose "arainjments" which u spoke ov az taking the place ov guvvernment, cood u ghiv me enny acount ov them?"

"Nabor," he ced, "auldho we hav cimplifide our liavz a grate dele from whaut dha wer, and hav got rid ov menny convenshonallitese and menny sham waunts, which uest too ghiv our foerfaatherz much trubbel, yet our life iz too complex for me too tel u in detale bi meenz ov werdz hou it iz arainjd; u must fiand dhat out bi livving amungst us. It iz troo dhat I can better tel u whaut we doant doo, dhan whaut we doo doo."

"Wel?" ced I.

"This iz the wa too poot it," ced he: "We hav bene livving for a hundred and fifty yeerz, at leest, moer or les in our prezsent manner, and a tradishon or habbit ov life haz bene growing on us; and dhat habbit haz becum a habbit ov acting on the whole for the best. It iz esy for us too liv widhout robbing eche uther. It wood be poscibel for us too contend widh and rob eche uther, but it wood be harder for us dhan refraning from strife and robbery. Dhat iz in short the foundaishon ov our life and our happines."

"Wharaz in the oald dase," ced I, "it wauz verry hard too liv widhout strife and robbery. Dhats whaut u mene, iznt it, bi ghivving me the neggative cide ov yor good condishonz?"

"Yes," he ced, "it wauz so hard, dhat dhose whoo habitchuwaly acted faerly too dhare naborz wer cellebrated az saints and herose, and wer looct up too widh the gratest revverens."

"While dha wer alive?" ced I.

"No," ced he, "aafter dha wer ded."

"But az too these dase," I ced; "u doant mene too tel me dhat no wun evver traanzgrecez this habbit ov good felloaship?"

"Certainly not," ced Hammond, "but when the traanzgreshonz oker, evveriboddy, traanzgressorz and aul, no them for whaut dha ar; the errorz ov frendz, not the habitchuwal acshonz ov personz drivven intoo enmity against sociyety."

"I ce," ced I; "u mene dhat u hav no "crimminal" claacez."

"Hou cood we hav them," ced he, "cins dhare iz no rich claas too brede ennemese against the state bi meenz ov the injustice ov the state?"

Ced I: "I thaut dhat I understood from sumthhing dhat fel from u a littel while ago dhat u had abollisht civvil lau. Iz dhat so, litteraly?"

"It abollisht itcelf, mi frend," ced he. "Az I ced befoer, the civvil lau-coerts wer upheld for the defens ov private propperty; for nobody evver pretended dhat it wauz poscibel too make pepel act faerly too eche uther bi meenz ov broote foers. Wel, private propperty beying abollisht, aul the lauz and aul the legal "criamz" which it had manufacchuerd ov coers came too an end. Dhou shalt not stele, had too be traanzlated intoo, Dhou shalt werc in order too liv happily. Iz dhare enny nede too enfors dhat comaandment bi viyolens?"

"Wel," ced I, "dhat iz understood, and I agry widh it; but hou about criamz ov viyolens? wood not dhare ocurens (and u admit dhat dha oker) make crimminal lau nescesary?"

Ced he: "In yor cens ov the werd, we hav no crimminal lau iather. Let us looc at the matter clocer, and ce whens criamz ov viyolens spring. Bi far the grater part ov these in paast dase wer the rezult ov the lauz ov private propperty, which forbade the satisfacshon ov dhare natchural desiarz too aul but a privvileejd fu, and ov the genneral vizsibel cowershon which came ov dhose lauz. Aul dhat cauz ov viyolent crime iz gon. Agane, menny viyolent acts came from the artifishal perverzhon ov the cecshuwal pashonz, which cauzd overwening gelloucy and the like mizerese.

Nou, when u looc caerfooly intoo these, u wil fiand dhat whaut la at the bottom ov them wauz moastly the ideyaa (a lau-made ideyaa) ov the woomman

beyng the propperty ov the man, whether he wer huzband, faather, bruther,

or whaut not. Dhat ideyaa haz ov coers vannisht widh private propperty, az

wel az certane follese about the "roowin" ov wimmen for following dhare natchural desiarz in an ilegal wa, which ov coers wauz a convenshon cauzd bi the lauz ov private propperty.

"Anuther cognate cauz ov criamz ov viyolens wauz the fammily tirrorany, which wauz the subject ov so menny novvelz and stoerese ov the paast, and

which wuns moer wauz the rezult ov private propperty. Ov coers dhat iz aul ended, cins fammilese ar held toogheter bi no bond ov cowershon, legal

or soashal, but bi muchuwal liking and afecshon, and evveriboddy iz fre too

cum or go az he or she plesez. Ferthermoer, our standardz ov onnor

and public estimaishon ar verry different from the oald wunz; suxes in besting our naborz iz a rode too renoun nou cloazd, let us hope for evver. Eche man iz fre too exercise hiz speshal facculty too the utmoast, and evvery wun encurragez him in so doowing. So dhat we hav got rid ov the scouling envy, cuppeld bi the powets widh haitred, and shuerly widh good rezon; heeps ov unhappines and il-blud wer cauzd bi it, which widh irritabel and pashonate men--*i.e.*, energettic and active men--often led too viyolens."

I laaft, and ced: "So dhat u nou widhdrau yor admishon, and sa dhat dhare iz no viyolens amungst u?"

"No," ced he, "I widhdrau nuthhing; az I toald u, such thhingz wil happen. Hot blud wil er sumtiamz. A man ma strike anuther, and the stricken strike bac agane, and the rezult be a hommicide, too poot it at the werst. But whaut then? Shal we the naborz make it wers stil? Shal we thhinc so poorly ov eche uther az too suppose dhat the slane man caulz on us too revenj him, when we no dhat if he had bene maimd, he wood, when in coald blud and abel too wa aul the cercumstaancez, hav forghivven hiz manner? Or wil the deth ov the slayer bring the slane man too life agane and cure the unhappines hiz los haz cauzd?"

"Yes," I ced, "but concidder, must not the saifty ov sociyety be saifgarded bi sum punnishment?"

"Dhare, nabor!" ced the oald man, widh sum exultaishon "U hav hit the marc. Dhat *punnishment* ov which men uest too tauc so wiazly and act so foolishly, whaut wauz it but the expreshon ov dhare fere? And dha had nede too fere, cins dha--*i.e.*, the roolerz ov sociyety--wer dwelling like an armd band in a hostile cuntry. But we whoo liv amungst our frendz nede niather fere nor punnish. Shuerly if we, in dred ov an ocaizhonal rare hommicide, an ocaizhonal ruf blo, wer sollemly and

legaly too comit hommicide and viyolens, we cood oonly be a sociyety ov feroashous couwardz. Doant u thhinc so, nabor?"

"Yes, I doo, when I cum too thhinc ov it from dhat cide," ced I.

"Yet u must understand," ced the oald man, "dhat when enny viyolens iz comitted, we expect the traanzgressor too make enny atoanment poscibel too

him, and he himcelf expects it. But agane, thhinc if the destrucshon or cereyous injury ov a man momentarily overcum bi rauth or folly can be enny

atoanment too the commonwelth? Shuerly it can oonly be an adishonal injury too it."

Ced I: "But supose the man haz a habbit ov viyolens,--kilz a man a yere, for instans?"

"Such a thhing iz un'none," ced he. "In a sociyety whare dhare iz no punnishment too evade, no lau too triyumf over, remors wil certainly follo traanzgreshon."

"And lescer outbraix ov viyolens," ced I, "hou doo u dele widh them? for hithertoo we hav bene tauking ov grate tradgedese, I supose?"

Ced Hammond: "If the il-dooower iz not cic or mad (in which cace he must be restraind til hiz cicnes or madnes iz cuerd) it iz clere dhat grefe and humileyaishon must follo the il-dede; and sociyety in genneral wil make dhat pritty clere too the il-dooower if he shood chaans too be dul too it; and agane, sum kiand ov atoanment wil follo,--at the leest, an open acnollejment ov the grefe and humileyaishon. Iz it so hard too sa, I aasc yor pardon, nabor?--Wel, sumtiamz it iz hard--and let it be."

"U thhinc dhat enuf?" ced I.

"Yes," ced he, "and moerover it iz aul dhat we *can* doo. If in adishon we torchure the man, we tern hiz grefe intoo an'gher, and the humileyaishon he wood uthewise fele for *hiz* rong-doowing iz swaulode up bi a hope ov revenj for *our* rong-doowing too him. He haz pade the legal pennalty, and can "go and cin agane" widh cumfort. Shal we comit such a folly, then? Remember Gezus had got the legal pennalty remitted befoer he ced "Go and cin no moer." Let alone dhat in a sociyety ov eeqwalz u wil not fiand enny wun too pla the part ov torchurer or jaler, dho menny too act az ners or doctor."

"So," ced I, "u concidder crime a mere spazmoddic disese, which reqwiarz no boddy ov crimminal lau too dele widh it?"

"Pritty much so," ced he; "and cins, az I hav toald u, we ar a helthhy pepel genneraly, so we ar not liacly too be much trubheld widh *this* disese."

"Wel, u hav no civvil lau, and no crimminal lau. But hav u no lauz ov the market, so too sa--no regulaishon for the exchainj ov waerz? for u must exchainj, even if u hav no propperty."

Ced he: "We hav no obveyous individjuwal exchainj, az u sau this morning when u went a-shopping; but ov coers dhare ar regulaishonz ov the markets, vareying acording too the cercumstaancez and ghided bi genneral custom. But az these ar matterz ov genneral acent, which nobody dreemz ov obgeting too, so aulso we hav made no provizhon for enforcing them: dhaerfoer I doant caul them lauz. In lau, whether it be crimminal or civvil, execueshon aulwase follose jujment, and sumwun must suffer.

When

u ce the juj on hiz bench, u ce throo him, az cleerly az if he

wer made ov glaas, the poleesman too emprizzon, and the soalger too sla sum acchuwal livving person. Such follese wood make an agreyabel market, woodnt dha?"

"Certainly," ced I, "dhat meenz terning the market intoo a mere battel-feeld, in which menny pepel must suffer az much az in the battel-feeld ov boollet and bayonet. And from whaut I hav cene I shood suppose dhat yor marketing, grate and littel, iz carrede on in a wa dhat maix it a plezzant ocupaishon."

"U ar rite, nabor," ced he. "Auldho dhare ar so menny, indede bi far the grater number amungst us, whoo wood be unhappy if dha wer not en'gaijd in acchuwaly making thhingz, and thhingz which tern out butifool under dhare handz,--dhare ar menny, like the houskeperz I wauz speking ov, whose delite iz in administraishon and organizaishon, too use long-taild werdz; I mene pepel whoo like keping thhingz tooghether, avoiding waist, ceying dhat nuthhing stix faast ueslesly. Such pepel ar thurroly happy in dhare biznes, aul the moer az dha ar deling widh acchuwal facts, and not meerly paacing counterz round too ce whaut share dha shal hav in the privvileejd taxaishon ov uesfool pepel, which wauz the biznes ov the comershal foke in paast dase. Wel, whaut ar u gowing too aasc me next?"

CHAPTER 13: CONCERNING POLLITIX

Ced I: "Hou doo u mannage widh pollitix?"

Ced Hammond, smiling: "I am glad dhat it iz ov *me* dhat u aasc dhat

qweschon; I doo beleve dhat enniboddy els wood make u explane yorcelf, or tri too doo so, til u wer cickend ov aasking qweschonz. Indede, I beleve I am the oonly man in In'gland whoo wood no whaut u mene; and cins I no, I wil aancer yor qweschon breefly bi saying dhat we ar verry wel of az too pollitix,--becauz we hav nun. If evver u make a booc out ov this conversaishon, poot this in a chapter bi itcelf, aafter the moddel ov oald Horrebose Snaix in Iasland."

"I wil," ced I.

CHAPTER 14: HOU MATTERZ AR MANNAIJD

Ced I: "Hou about yor relaishonz widh forane naishonz?"

"I wil not afect not too no whaut u mene," ced he, "but I wil tel u at wuns dhat the whole cistem ov rival and contending naishonz which plade so grate a part in the "guvvernment" ov the werld ov civilizaishon haz disapeerd along widh the ineqwaulity betwixt man and man in sociyety."

"Duz not dhat make the werld duller?" ced I.

"Whi?" ced the oald man.

"The obliteraishon ov nashonal varyety," ced I.

"Noncens," he ced, sumwhaut snappishly. "Cros the wauter and ce. U wil fiand plenty ov varyety: the landscape, the bilding, the diyet, the

amuezments, aul vareyous. The men and wimmen vareying in loox az wel az in habbits ov thaut; the coschume far moer vareyous dhan in the comershal pereyod. Hou shood it ad too the varyety or dispel the dulnes, too cowers certane fammilese or triabz, often heterogeenyous and jaaring widh wun anuther, intoo certane artifishal and mecannical griups, and caul them naishonz, and stimulate dhare patreyotizm--*i.e.*, dhare foolish and enveyous prejudicez?"

"Wel--I doant no hou," ced I.

"Dhats rite," ced Hammond cherily; "u can esily understand dhat nou we ar frede from this folly it iz obveyous too us dhat bi meenz ov this verry divercity the different strainz ov blud in the werld can be cervisabel and plezzant too eche uther, widhout in the leest waunting too rob eche uther: we ar aul bent on the same enterprise, making the moast ov our liavz. And I must tel u whautevver qworelz or misunderstandingz arise, dha verry celdom take place betwene pepel ov different race; and conceqwently cins dhare iz les unrezon in them, dha ar the moer reddily apeezd."

"Good," ced I, "but az too dhose matterz ov pollitix; az too genneral differencez ov opinyon in wun and the same comunity. Doo u acert dhat dhare ar nun?"

"No, not at aul," ced he, sumwhaut snappishly; "but I doo sa dhat differencez ov opinyon about reyal sollid thhingz nede not, and widh us doo not, cristalise pepel intoo partese permanently hostile too wun anuther, widh different ththeyorese az too the bild ov the univers and the proagres ov time. Iznt dhat whaut pollitix uest too mene?"

"Hm, wel," ced I, "I am not so shure ov dhat."

Ced he: "I take, u, nabor; dha oonly *pretended* too this cereyous differens ov opinyon; for if it had existed dha cood not hav delt tooghether in the ordinary biznes ov life; coodnt hav eten tooghether, baut and soald tooghether, gambeld tooghether, cheted uther pepel tooghether, but must hav faut whenever dha met: which wood not hav suted them at aul. The game ov the maasterz ov pollitix wauz too cajole or foers the public too pa the expens ov a lucshureyous life and exiting amuezment for a fu cleex ov ambishous personz: and the *pretens* ov cereyous differens ov opinyon, belide bi evvery acshon ov dhare liavz, wauz qwite good enuf for dhat. Whaut haz aul dhat got too doo widh us?"

Ced I: "Whi, nuthhing, I shood hope. But I fere--In short, I hav bene toald dhat polittical strife wauz a nescesary rezult ov human nachure."

"Human nachure!" cride the oald boi, impetchuwously; "whaut human nachure? The human nachure ov pauperz, ov slaivz, ov slave-hoalderz, or the human nachure ov welthhy fremen? Which? Cum, tel me dhat!"

"Wel," ced I, "I supose dhare wood be a differens acording too cercumstaancez in pepelz acshon about these matterz."

"I shood thhinc so, indede," ced he. "At aul events, expereyens shose dhat it iz so. Amungst us, our differencez concern matterz ov biznes, and paacing events az too them, and cood not divide men permanently. Az a roole, the imejate outcum shose which opinyon on a ghivven subject iz the rite wun; it iz a matter ov fact, not ov speculaishon. For instans, it iz cleerly not esy too noc up a polittical party on the qweschon az too whether hamaking in such and such a cuntry-cide shal beghin this weke or next, when aul men agry dhat it must at latest beghin the weke

aafter next, and when enny man can go doun intoo the feeldz himcelf and
ce
whether the ceedz ar ripe enuf for the cutting."

Ced I: "And u cettel these differencez, grate and smaul, bi the wil
ov the majorrity, I supose?"

"Certainly," ced he; "hou els cood we cettel them? U ce in matterz
which ar meerly personal which doo not afect the welfare ov the
comunity--hou a man shal dres, whaut he shal ete and drinc, whaut he
shal rite and rede, and so foerth--dhare can be no differens ov
opinyon, and evveriboddy duz az he plesez. But when the matter iz ov
common interest too the whole comunity, and the doowing or not doowing
sumthhing afects evveriboddy, the majorrity must hav dhare wa; unles the
minorrity wer too take up armz and sho bi foers dhat dha wer the
efective or reyal majorrity; which, houwevver, in a sociyety ov men whoo
ar
fre and eeqwal iz littel liacly too happen; becauz in such a comunity
the aparrent majorrity iz the reyal majorrity, and the uthertz, az I hav
hinted befoer, no dhat too wel too obstruct from mere pig'heddednes;
espeshaly az dha hav had plenty ov oporchunity ov pooting forward
dhare cide ov the qweschon."

"Hou iz dhat mannaijd?" ced I.

"Wel," ced he, "let us take wun ov our units ov mannaijment, a commune,
or a word, or a parrish (for we hav aul thre naimz, indicating littel
reyal distincshon betwene them nou, dho time wauz dhare wauz a good
dele). In such a district, az u wood caul it, sum naborz thhinc
dhat sumthhing aut too be dun or undun: a nu toun-haul bilt; a
clerans ov inconveenyent housez; or sa a stone brij substichuted for
sum ugly oald iarn wun,--dhare u hav undoowing and doowing in wun.
Wel,

at the next ordinary meeting of the naborz, or Mote, as we call it, according too the ancient usage of the times before bureaucracy, a nabor proposez the change, and of course, if everybody agrees, there is an end of discussion, except about details. Equally, if no one backs the proposer,--secondz him, it is best too be called--the matter drops for the time being; a thing not likely too happen amongst reasonable men, however, as the proposer is sure too have taken it over with others before the Mote. But supposing the affair proposed and seconded, if a few of the naborz disagree too it, if they think that the best way is to wait a little longer and they do not want too be bothered with holding a new one just then, they do not count heads at that time, but put off the formal discussion too the next Mote; and meantime arguments pro and con are flying about, and some get printed, so that everybody knows what is going on; and when the Mote comes together again there is a regular discussion and at least a vote is taken of hands. If the division is a close one, the question is again put off for further discussion; if the division is a wide one, the minority are asked if they will yield too the more general opinion, which they often, nay, most commonly do. If they refuse, the question is debated a third time, when, if the minority has not perceptibly grown, they are usually given way; and I believe there is some half-forgotten rule by which they may still carry it on further; but I say, what usually happens is that they are convinced, not perhaps that there is the wrong one, but they cannot persuade or force the community too adopt it."

"Very good," said I; "but what happens if the divisions are still narrow?"

Said he: "As a matter of principle and according too the rule of such cases, the question must then lapse, and the majority, if so narrow, has too submit too sitting down under the status quo. But I must tell you that in point of fact the minority very seldom enforces this rule, but generally yields in a friendly manner."

"But doo u no," ced I, "dhat dhare iz sumthhing in aul this verry like democracy; and I thaut dhat democracy wauz concidderd too be in a moribund condishon menny, menny yeerz ago."

The oald boiz ise twinkeld. "I graant u dhat our methodz hav dhat draubac. But whaut iz too be dun? We caant ghet *enniwun* amungst us too complane ov hiz not aulwase havving hiz one wa in the teeth ov the comunity, when it iz clere dhat *evveriboddy* canot hav dhat indulgens. Whaut iz too be dun?"

"Wel," ced I, "I doant no."

Ced he: "The oonly aulternatiavz too our method dhat I can conceve ov ar these. Ferst, dhat we shood chuse out, or brede, a claas ov supereyor personz capabel ov judging on aul matterz widhout consulting the naborz; dhat, in short, we shood ghet for ourcelvz whaut uest too be cauld an aristocracy ov intelect; or, cecondly, dhat for the perpoce ov safe-garding the fredom ov the individjuwal wil, we shood revert too a cistem ov private propperty agane, and hav slaivz and slave-hoalderz wuns moer. Whaut doo u thhinc ov dhose too expegets?"

"Wel," ced I, "dhare iz a thherd pocibillity--too wit, dhat evvery man shood be qwite independent ov evvery uther, and dhat dhus the tirrorany ov sociyety shood be abollisht."

He looct hard at me for a cecond or too, and then berst out laafing verry hartily; and I confes dhat I joinnd him. When he recuvverd himcelf he noddod at me, and ced: "Yes, yes, I qwite agry widh u--and so we aul doo."

"Yes," I ced, "and beciadz, it duz not pres hardly on the minorrity: for, take this matter ov the brij, no man iz obliajd too werc on it if

he duznt agry too its bilding. At leest, I supose not."

He smiald, and ced: "Shruidly poot; and yet from the point ov vu ov the native ov anuther plannet. If the man ov the minorrity duz fiand hiz felingz hert, doutles he ma releve them bi refusing too help in bilding the brij. But, dere nabor, dhat iz not a verry efective salv for the wuind cauzd bi the "tirrany ov a majorrity" in our sociyety; becauz aul werc dhat iz dun iz iather benefishal or hertfool too evvery member ov sociyety. The man iz bennefited bi the brij-bilding if it ternz out a good thhing, and hert bi it if it ternz out a bad wun, whether he poots a hand too it or not; and meenwhile he iz bennefiting the brij-bilderz bi hiz werc, whautevver dhat ma be. In fact, I ce no help for him exept the plezhure ov saying "I toald u so" if the brij-bilding ternz out too be a mistake and herts him; if it bennefits him he must suffer in cilens. A terribel tirrany our Communizm, iz it not? Foke uezd often too be wornd against this verry unhappines in tiamz paast, when for evvery wel-fed, contented person u sau a thouzand mizserabel starvlingz. Wharaz for us, we gro fat and wel-liking on the tirrany; a tirrany, too sa the truith, not too be made vizsibel bi enny miacroscope I no. Doant be afrade, mi frend; we ar not gowing too ceke for trubbelz bi caulng our pece and plenty and happines bi il naimz whoose verry mening we hav forgotten!"

He sat musing for a littel, and then started and ced: "Ar dhare enny moer qweschonz, dere ghest? The morning iz waning faast amidst mi garoolity?"

CHAPTER 15: ON THE LAC OV INCENTIVE TOO LABOR IN A COMMUNIST SOCIYETY

"Yes," ced I. "I wauz expecting Dic and Claraa too make dhare aperans enny moment: but iz dhare time too aasc just wun or too qweschonz befoer dha cum?"

"Tri it, dere nabor--tri it," ced oald Hammond. "For the moer u aasc me the better I am pleezd; and at enny rate if dha doo cum and fiand me in the middel ov an aancer, dha must cit qwiyet and pretend too liscen til I cum too an end. It woant hert them; dha wil fiand it qwite amusing enuf too cit cide bi cide, conshous ov dhare proximmiti too eche uther."

I smiald, az I wauz bound too, and ced: "Good; I wil go on tauking widhout noticing them when dha cum in. Nou, this iz whaut I waunt too aasc u about--too wit, hou u ghet pepel too werc when dhare iz no reword ov labor, and espeshaly hou u ghet them too werc strennuwously?"

"No reword ov labor?" ced Hammond, graivly. "The reword ov labor iz *life*. Iz dhat not enuf?"

"But no reword for espeshaly good werc," qwoath I.

"Plenty ov reword," ced he--"the reword ov creyaishon. The wagez which God ghets, az pepel mite hav ced time agone. If u ar gowing too aasc too be pade for the plezhure ov creyaishon, which iz whaut exelens in werc meenz, the next thhing we shal here ov wil be a bil cent in for the beghetting ov children."

"Wel, but," ced I, "the man ov the nianteenth cenchury wood sa dhare iz a natchural desire toowordz the procryaishon ov children, and a natchural

desire not too werc."

"Yes, yes," ced he, "I no the ainshent plattichude,--wholy untroo; indede, too us qwite meningles. Fooreyer, whoome aul men laaft at, understood the matter better."

"Whi iz it meningles too u?" ced I.

He ced: "Becauz it implise dhat aul werc iz suffering, and we ar so far from thhinking dhat, dhat, az u ma hav notiast, wharaz we ar not short ov welth, dhare iz a kiand ov fere growing up amungst us dhat we shal wun da be short ov werc. It iz a plezhure which we ar afrade ov loosing, not a pane."

"Yes," ced I, "I hav notiast dhat, and I wauz gowing too aasc u about dhat aulso. But in the meentime, whaut doo u pozsitiavly mene too acert about the plezhurabelnes ov werc amungst u?"

"This, dhat *aul* werc iz nou plezhurabel; iather becauz ov the hope ov gane in onnor and welth widh which the werc iz dun, which causez plezhurabel exiatment, even when the acchuwal werc iz not plezzant; or els becauz it haz grone intoo a plezhurabel *habbit*, az in the cace widh whaut u ma caul mecannical werc; and laastly (and moast ov our werc iz ov this kiand) becauz dhare iz conshous censhuwous plezhure in the werc itcelf; it iz dun, dhat iz, bi artists."

"I ce," ced I. "Can u nou tel me hou u hav cum too this happy condishon? For, too speke plainly, this chainj from the condishonz ov the oalder werld ceemz too me far grater and moer important dhan aul the uther chain'gez u hav toald me about az too crime, pollitix, propperty, marrage."

"U ar rite dhare," ced he. "Indede, u ma sa raather dhat it iz this chainj which maix aul the utherz poscibel. Whaut iz the obgect ov Revolueshon? Shuerly too make pepel happy. Revolueshon havving braut its foerduimd chainj about, hou can u prevent the counter-revolueshon from cetting in exept bi making pepel happy? Whaut! shal we expect pece and stabillity from unhappines? The gathering ov graips from thornz and figz from thhiscelz iz a rezonabel expectaishon compaerd widh dhat! And happines widhout happy daly werc iz imposcibel."

"Moast obveyously troo," ced I: for I thaut the oald boi wauz preching a littel. "But aancer mi qweschon, az too hou u gaind this happines."

"Breefly," ced he, "bi the abcents ov artifishal cowershon, and the fredom for evvery man too doo whaut he can doo best, joind too the nollej ov whaut producshonz ov labor we reyaly waunted. I must admit dhat this nollej we reecht sloly and painfooly."

"Go on," ced I, "ghiv me moer detale; explane moer foolly. For this subgect interests me intensly."

"Yes, I wil," ced he; "but in order too doo so I must wery u bi tauking a littel about the paast. Contraast iz nescenary for this explanaishon. Doo u miand?"

"No, no," ced I.

Ced he, cetling himcelf in hiz chare agane for a long tauc: "It iz clere from aul dhat we here and rede, dhat in the laast age ov civilizaishon men had got intoo a vishous cerkel in the matter ov producshon ov waerz. Dha had reecht a wunderfool facillity ov producshon, and in order too make the moast ov dhat facillity dha had

gradjuwaly creyated (or aloud too gro, raather) a moast elaborate cistem ov biying and celling, which haz bene cauld the Werld-Market; and dhat Werld-Market, wuns cet a-gowing, foerst them too go on making moer and moer ov these waerz, whether dha neded them or not. So dhat while (ov coers) dha cood not fre themcelvz from the toil ov making reyal nescesarese, dha creyated in a nevver-ending cerese sham or artifishal nescesarese, which became, under the iarn roole ov the afoerced Werld-Market, ov eeqwal importans too them widh the reyal nescesarese which supoerted life. Bi aul this dha berdend themcelvz widh a prodidjous mas ov werc meerly for the sake ov keping dhare retched cistem gowing."

"Yes--and then?" ced I.

"Whi, then, cins dha had foerst themcelvz too staggher along under this horribel berden ov un'nescesary producshon, it became imposcibel for them too looc uppon labor and its rezults from enny uther point ov vu dhan wun--too wit, the cesles endevvor too expend the leest poscibel amount ov labor on enny artikel made, and yet at the same time too make az menny artikelz az poscibel. Too this "chepening ov producshon", az it wauz cauld, evverithhing wauz sacrificast: the happines ov the wercman at hiz werc, na, hiz moast elementary cumfort and bare helth, hiz foode, hiz cloadhz, hiz dwelling, hiz lezhure, hiz amuezment, hiz ejucaishon--hiz life, in short--did not wa a grane ov sand in the ballans against this dire necessity ov "chepe producshon" ov thhingz, a grate part ov which wer not werth projucing at aul. Na, we ar toald, and we must beleve it, so overwhelming iz the evvidens, dho menny ov our pepel scaersly *can* beleve it, dhat even rich and pouwerfool men, the maasterz ov the poor devvilz afoerced, submitted too liv amidst ciats and soundz and smelz which it iz in the verry nachure ov man too abhor and fle from, in

order dhat dhare ritchez mite bolster up this supreme folly. The whole community, in fact, wauz caast intoo the jauz ov this ravvening monster, "the chepe producshon" foerst uppon it bi the Werld-Market."

"Dere me!" ced I. "But whaut happend? Did not dhare clevvernes and facillity in producshon maaster this cayos ov mizsery at laast? Coodnt dha cach up widh the Werld-Market, and then cet too werc too devise meenz

for releving themcelvz from this feerfool taasc ov extraa labor?"

He smiald bitterly. "Did dha even tri too?" ced he. "I am not shure. U no dhat acording too the oald sau the betel ghets uest too livving in dung; and these pepel, whether dha found the dung swete or not, certainly livd in it."

Hiz estimate ov the life ov the nianteenth cenchury made me cach mi breth a littel; and I ced feebly, "But the labor-saving masheenz?"

"Heda!" qwoath he. "Whauts dhat u ar saying? the labor-saving masheenz? Yes, dha wer made too "save labor" (or, too speke moer plainly, the liavz ov men) on wun pece ov werc in order dhat it mite be expended--I wil sa waisted--on anuther, probbably uesles, pece ov werc. Frend, aul dhare devicez for chepening labor cimply rezulted in increcing the berden ov labor. The appetite ov the Werld-Market groo widh whaut it fed on: the cuntrese within the ring ov "civilizaishon" (dhat iz, organiazd mizsery) wer gluttet widh the aborshonz ov the market, and foers and fraud wer uezd unsparingly too "open up" cuntrese *outside* dhat pale. This proces ov "opening up" iz a strainj wun too dhose whoo hav red the profeshonz ov the men ov dhat pereyod and doo not

understand dhare practice; and perhaps shose us at its werst the grate vice ov the nianteenth cenchury, the uce ov hipocrisy and cant too evade the responcebillity ov vicareyous ferocity. When the civviliazd

World-Market coveted a cuntry not yet in its clutchez, sum traansparent pretext wauz found--the supreshon ov a slavery different from and not so croowel az dhat ov commers; the pooshing ov a relidjon no lon'gher beleevd

in bi its promoterz; the "rescu" ov sum desperado or homicidal madman whoose misdeedz had got him intoo trubbel amungst the natiavz ov the barbarous cuntry--enny stic, in short, which wood bete the dog at aul. Then sum boald, unprincipeld, ignorant advenchurer wauz found (no difficult taasc in the dase ov competishon), and he wauz briabd too "creyate a market" bi braking up whautevver tradishonal sociyety dhare mite be in the duimd cuntry, and bi destroyiing whautevver lezhure or plezhure he found dhare. He foerst waerz on the natiavz which dha did not waunt, and

tooc dhare natchural products in "exchainj," az this form ov robbery wauz cauld, and dhaerbi he "creyated nu waunts," too supli which (dhat iz, too be aloud too liv bi dhare nu maasterz) the haples, helples pepel had too cel themcelvz intoo the slavery ov hoaples toil so dhat dha mite hav sumthhing whaerwidh too perchace the nullitese ov "civilizaishon."

"Aa," ced the oald man, pointing too the Museyum, "I hav red boox and paperz in dhare, telling strainj stoerese indede ov the delingz ov civilizaishon (or organiazd mizsery) widh "non-civilizaishon"; from the time

when the Brittish Guvvernment delibberaitly cent blankets infected widh smaul-pox az chois ghifts too inconveenient triabz ov Red-skinz, too the time when Africaa wauz infested bi a man naimd Stanly, whoo--"

"Excuse me," ced I, "but az u no, time prescez; and I waunt too kepe our qweschon on the stratest line poscibel; and I waunt at wuns too aasc this about these waerz made for the World-Market--hou about dhare qwaulity; these pepel whoo wer so clevver about making goodz, I supose dha made them wel?"

"Qwaulity!" ced the oald man crustily, for he wauz raather pevish at beying

cut short in hiz stoery; "hou cood dha poscibly atend too such trifelz az the qwaulity ov the waerz dha soald? The best ov them wer ov a louwish

avverage, the werst wer traansparent make-shifts for the thhingz aasct for, which nobody wood hav poot up widh if dha cood hav got ennithhing els. It wauz a current gest ov the time dhat the waerz wer made too cel and not too use; a gest which u, az cumming from anuther plannet, ma understand, but which our foke cood not."

Ced I: "Whaut! did dha make nuthhing wel?"

"Whi, yes," ced he, "dhare wauz wun claas ov goodz which dha did make thurroly wel, and dhat wauz the claas ov masheenz which wer uezd for making thhingz. These wer uezhuwaly qwite perfect pecez ov wercmanship,

admirably adapted too the end in vu. So dhat it ma be faerly ced dhat the grate acheevment ov the nianteenth cenchury wauz the making ov masheenz which wer wunderz ov invenshon, skil, and paishens, and which

wer uezd for the producshon ov mezhuerles qwauntitese ov werthles make-

shifts. In truth, the onerz ov the masheenz did not concidder ennithhing which dha made az waerz, but cimply az meenz for the enrichment ov themcelvz. Ov coers the oonly admitted test ov utillity in waerz wauz the fianding ov biyerz for them--wise men or fuilz, az it mite chaans."

"And pepel poot up widh this?" ced I.

"For a time," ced he.

"And then?"

"And then the overtern," ced the oald man, smiling, "and the nianteenth

cenchury sau itcelf az a man whoo haz lost hiz cloadhz whialst baithing,
and
haz too wauc naked throo the toun."

"U ar verry bitter about dhat unlucky nianteenth cenchury," ced I.

"Natchuraly," ced he, "cins I no so much about it."

He wauz cilent a littel, and then ced: "Dhare ar tradishonz--na, reyal
historese--in our fammily about it: mi grandfaather wauz wun ov its
victimz.

If u no sumthhing about it, u wil understand whaut he sufferd when
I tel u dhat he wauz in dhose dase a genuwine artist, a man ov geenyus,
and a revolueshonist."

"I thhinc I doo understand," ced I: "but nou, az it ceemz, u hav
reverst aul this?"

"Pritty much so," ced he. "The waerz which we make ar made becauz
dha ar neded: men make for dhare naborz use az if dha wer
making for themcelvz, not for a vaghe market ov which dha no nuthhing,
and over which dha hav no controle: az dhare iz no biying and celling,
it wood be mere insannity too make goodz on the chaans ov dhare beying
waunted; for dhare iz no lon'gher enniwun whoo can be compeld too bi
them.

So dhat whautevver iz made iz good, and thurroly fit for its perpoce.
Nuthhing can be made exept for genuwine uce; dhaerfoer no infereyor
goodz
ar made. Moerover, az afoerced, we hav nou found out whaut we waunt,
so

we make no moer dhan we waunt; and az we ar not drivven too make a
vaast

qwauntity ov uesles thhingz we hav time and rezoercez enuf too concidder
our plezhure in making them. Aul werc which wood be erxum too doo bi

hand iz dun bi imensly impruivd mashenery; and in aul werc which it iz a plezhure too doo bi hand mashenery iz dun widhout. Dhare iz no difficulty in fianding werc which suets the speshal tern ov miand ov evveriboddy; so dhat no man iz sacrificast too the waunts ov anuther. From time too time, when we hav found out dhat sum pece ov werc wauz too disagreyabel or trubbelsum, we hav ghivven it up and dun aultooghether widhout the thhing projuest bi it. Nou, shuerly u can ce dhat under these cercumstaancez aul the werc dhat we doo iz an exercise ov the miand and boddy moer or les plezzant too be dun: so dhat insted ov avoiding werc evveriboddy ceex it: and, cins pepel hav got defter in doowing the werc generaishon aafter generaishon, it haz becum so esy too doo, dhat it ceemz az if dhare wer les dun, dho probbably moer iz projuest. I supose this explainz dhat fere, which I hinted at just nou, ov a poscibel scaercity in werc, which perhaps u hav aulreddy notiast, and which iz a feling on the increce, and haz bene for a scoer ov yeerz."

"But doo u thhinc," ced I, "dhat dhare iz enny fere ov a werc-fammine amungst u?"

"No, I doo not," ced he, "and I wil tel whi; it iz eche manz biznes too make hiz one werc plezzanter and plezzanter, which ov coers tendz toowordz rasing the standard ov exelens, az no man enjoiz terning out werc which iz not a creddit too him, and aulso too grater deliberaishon in terning it out; and dhare iz such a vaast number ov thhingz which can be treted az werx ov art, dhat this alone ghivz emploiment too a hoast ov deft pepel. Agane, if art be inexhaustibel, so iz ciyens aulso; and dho it iz no lon'gher the oonly innocent ocupaishon which iz thaut werth an intelligent man spending hiz time uppon, az it wuns wauz, yet dhare ar, and I supose wil be, menny pepel whoo ar exited bi its conqwest ov difficultese, and care for it moer dhan for ennithhing els. Agane, az moer and moer ov plezhure iz impoerted intoo werc, I thhinc we shal take up kiandz ov werc which projuce desirabel waerz, but which we gave up becauz we cood not carry them on plezzantly. Moerover, I thhinc dhat it iz oonly in parts ov Urope which ar moer advaanst dhan the rest

ov the werld dhat u wil here this tauc ov the fere ov a werc-fammine. Dhose landz which wer wuns the collonese ov Grate Brittain, for instans, and espeshaly Amerricaa--dhat part ov it, abuv aul, which wauz wuns the United stait--ar nou and wil be for a long while a grate rezoers too us. For these landz, and, I sa, espeshaly the northern parts ov Amerricaa, sufferd so terribly from the fool foers ov the laast dase ov civilizaishon, and became such horribel placez too liv in, dhat dha ar nou verry baqword in aul dhat maix life plezzant. Indede, wun ma sa dhat for neerly a hundred yeez the pepel ov the northern parts ov Amerricaa hav bene en'gaijd in gradjuwaly making a dwelling-place out ov a stinking dust-hepe; and dhare iz stil a grate dele too doo, espeshaly az the cuntry iz so big."

"Wel," ced I, "I am exedingly glad too thhinc dhat u hav such a prospect ov happines befoer u. But I shoold like too aasc a fu moer qweschonz, and then I hav dun for too-da."

CHAPTER 16: DINNER IN THE HAUL OV THE BLOOMZBURY MARKET

Az I spoke, I herd footsteps nere the doer; the lach yeelded, and in came our too luvverz, loocking so handsum dhat wun had no feling ov shame in loocking on at dhare littel-conceeld luv-making; for indede it ceemd az if aul the werld must be in luv widh them. Az for oald Hammond, he looct on them like an artist whoo haz just painted a picchure neerly az wel az he thaut he cood when he began it, and wauz perfectly happy. He ced:

"Cit doun, cit doun, yung foke, and doant make a noiz. Our ghest here haz stil sum qweschonz too aasc me."

"Wel, I shood supose so," ced Dic; "u hav oanly bene thre ourz and a haaf tooghether; and it iznt too be hoapt dhat the history ov too cenchurese cood be toald in thre ourz and a haaf: let alone dhat, for aul I no, u ma hav bene waundering intoo the relmz ov geyografy and craaftsmanship."

"Az too noiz, mi dere kinzman," ced Claraa, "u wil verry soone be disterbd bi the noiz ov the dinner-bel, which I shood thhinc wil be verry plezzant music too our ghest, whoo brecfasted erly, it ceemz, and probbably had a tiring da yesterda."

I ced: "Wel, cins u hav spoken the werd, I beghin too fele dhat it iz so; but I hav bene feding micelf widh wunder this long time paast: reyaly, its qwite troo," qwoath I, az I sau her smile, O so prittily! But just then from sum touwer hi up in the are came the sound ov cilvery chiamz playing a swete clere chune, dhat sounded too mi unnacustomd eerz like the song ov the ferst blacberd in the spring, and cauld a rush ov memmorese too mi miand, sum ov bad tiamz, sum ov good, but aul swetend nou intoo mere plezhure.

"No moer qweschonz nou befoer dinner," ced Claraa; and she tooc mi hand az an afecshonate chiald wood, and led me out ov the roome and doun staerz intoo the foercoert ov the Museyum, leving the too Hammondz too follo az dha pleezd.

We went intoo the market-place which I had bene in befoer, a thhinnish streme ov ellegantly {1} drest pepel gowing in along widh us. We ternd intoo the cloister and came too a richly moalded and carvd doerwa, where

a verry pritty darc-haerd yung gherl gave us eche a butifool bunch ov summer flouwerz, and we enterd a haul much biggher dhan dhat ov the Hammersmith Ghest Hous, moer elaborare in its arkitecchure and perhaps

moer butifool. I found it difficult too kepe mi ise of the waul-picchuerz (for I thaut it bad mannerz too stare at Claraa aul the time, dho she wauz qwite werth it). I sau at a glaans dhat dhare subjects wer taken from qwere oald-werld miths and imaginaishonz which in yesterdase werld oonly about haaf a duzen pepel in the cuntry nu ennithhing about; and when the too Hammondz sat doun opposite too us, I ced too the oald man, pointing too the frese:

"Hou strainj too ce such subjects here!"

"Whi?" ced he. "I doant ce whi u shood be cerpriazd; evveriboddy nose the tailz; and dha ar graisfool and plezzant subjects, not too tradgic for a place whare pepel moastly ete and drinc and amuse themcelvz, and yet fool ov incident."

I smiald, and ced: "Wel, I scaersly expected too fiand reccord ov the Cevven Swaunz and the King ov the Goalden Mountane and Faithfool Henry, and such cureyous plezzant imaginaishonz az Jacob Grim got tooghether from the chiald'hood ov the werld, baerly lin'ghering even in hiz time: I shood hav thaut u wood hav forgotten such chialdishnes bi this time."

The oald man smiald, and ced nuthhing; but Dic ternd raather red, and broke out:

"Whaut *doo* u mene, ghest? I thhinc them verry butifool, I mene not oonly

the picchuerz, but the stoerese; and when we wer children we uest too imadgine them gowing on in evvery wood-end, bi the bite ov evvery streme:

evvery hous in the feeldz wauz the Fariland Kingz Hous too us. Doant u remember, Claraa?"

"Yes," she ced; and it ceemd too me az if a slite cloud came over her fare face. I wauz gowing too speke too her on the subject, when the pritty waitrecez came too us smiling, and chattering sweetly like rede worblerz bi the rivver cide, and fel too ghivving us our dinner. Az too this, az at our brecfast, evverithhing wauz cooct and cervd with a daintines which shode dhat dhose whoo had prepaerd it wer interested in it; but dhare wauz no exes iather ov qwauntity or ov gormandise; evverithhing wauz cimpel, dho so exelent ov its kiand; and it wauz made clere too us dhat this wauz no feest, oonly an ordinary mele. The glaas, crockery, and plate wer verry butifool too mi ise, uest too the studdy ov meddeyeval art; but a nianteenth-cenchury club-haunter wood, I daersa, hav found them ruf and lacking in finnish; the crockery beying led-glaizd pot-ware, dho butifooly ornamented; the oonly porcelane beying here and dhare a pece ov oald oreyental ware. The glaas, agane, dho ellegant and qwaint, and verry varede in form, wauz sumwhaut bubbeld and horneyer in texchure dhan the comershal artikelz ov the nianteenth cenchury. The fernichure and genneral fittingz ov the haul wer much ov a pece with the tabel-ghere, butifool in form and hily ornamented, but widhout the comershal "finnish" ov the joinerz and cabbinet-makerz ov our time. Widhaul, dhare wauz a total abcens ov whaut the nianteenth cenchury caulz "cumfort"--dhat iz, stuffy inconveenyens; so dhat, even apart from the deliatfool exiatment ov the da, I had nevver eten mi dinner so plezzantly befoer.

When we had dun eting, and wer citting a littel while, with a bottel ov verry good Bordo wine befoer us, Claraa came bac too the qweschon ov the subject-matter ov the picchuerz, az dho it had trubbelled her.

She looct up at them, and ced: "Hou iz it dhat dho we ar so interested widh our life for the moast part, yet when pepel take too riting powemz or painting picchuerz dha celdom dele widh our moddern life, or if dha doo, take good care too make dhare powemz or picchuerz unlike dhat life? Ar we not good enuf too paint ourcelvz? Hou iz it dhat we fiand the dredfool tiamz ov the paast so interesting too us--in picchuerz and powetry?"

Oald Hammond smiald. "It aulwase wauz so, and I supose aulwase wil be," ced he, "houwevver it ma be explaind. It iz troo dhat in the nianteenth cenchury, when dhare wauz so littel art and so much tauc about it, dhare wauz a ththeyory dhat art and imadginative litterachure aut too dele widh contemporary life; but dha nevver did so; for, if dhare wauz enny pretens ov it, the author aulwase tooc care (az Claraa hinted just nou) too disghise, or exadgerate, or ideyalise, and in sum wa or anuther make it strainj; so dhat, for aul the vericimillichude dhare wauz, he mite just az wel hav delt widh the tiamz ov the Farose."

"Wel," ced Dic, "shuerly it iz but natchural too like these thhingz strainj; just az when we wer children, az I ced just nou, we uest too pretend too be so-and-so in such-and-such a place. Dhats whaut these picchuerz and powemz doo; and whi shoodnt dha?"

"Dhou hast hit it, Dic," qwoath oald Hammond; "it iz the chiald-like part ov us dhat projucez werx ov imaginaishon. When we ar children time paacez so slo widh us dhat we ceme too hav time for evverithhing."

He cide, and then smiald and ced: "At leest let us rejois dhat we hav got bac our chiald'hood agane. I drinc too the dase dhat ar!"

"Cecond chiald'hood," ced I in a lo vois, and then blusht at mi dubbel ruidnes, and hoapt dhat he hadnt herd. But he had, and ternd too me smiling, and ced: "Yes, whi not? And for mi part, I hope it ma laast long; and dhat the werldz next pereyod ov wise and unhappy manhood, if dhat shood happen, wil spedily lede us too a thherd chiald'hood: if indede this age be not our thherd. Meentime, mi frend, u must no dhat we ar too happy, boath individjuwaly and colectiavly, too trubbel ourcelvz about whaut iz too cum heraafter."

"Wel, for mi part," ced Claraa, "I wish we wer interesting enuf too be ritten or painted about."

Dic aancerd her widh sum luvverz speche, imoscibel too be ritten doun, and then we sat qwiyet a littel.

CHAPTER 17: HOU THE CHAINJ CAME

Dic broke the cilens at laast, saying: "Ghest, forghiv us for a littel aafter-dinner dulnes. Whaut wood u like too doo? Shal we hav out Gralox and trot bac too Hammersmith? or wil u cum widh us and here sum Welsh foke cing in a haul cloce bi here? or wood u like prezently too cum widh me intoo the Citty and ce sum reyaly fine bilding? or--whaut shal it be?"

"Wel," ced I, "az I am a strain'ger, I must let u chuse for me."

In point ov fact, I did not bi enny meenz waunt too be "amuezd" just then; and aulso I raather felt az if the oald man, widh hiz nollej ov paast

tiamz, and even a kiand ov inverted cimpathy for them cauzd bi hiz active

haitred ov them, wauz az it wer a blanket for me against the coald ov this verry nu werld, whare I wauz, so too sa, stript bare ov evvery habitchuwal thaut and wa ov acting; and I did not waunt too leve him too soone. He came too mi rescu at wuns, and ced--

"Wate a bit, Dic; dhare iz sumwun els too be consulted beciadz u and the ghest here, and dhat iz I. I am not gowing too loose the plezhure ov hiz cumpany just nou, espeshaly az I no he haz sumthhing els too aasc me. So go too yor Welshmen, bi aul meenz; but ferst ov aul bring us anuther bottel ov wine too this nooc, and then be of az soone az u like; and cum agane and fech our frend too go westword, but not too soone."

Dic nodded smilingly, and the oald man and I wer soone alone in the grate haul, the aafternoone sun gleming on the red wine in our taul qwaint-shaipt glaacez. Then ced Hammond:

"Duz ennithhing espeshaly puzsel u about our wa ov livving, nou u hav herd a good dele and cene a littel ov it?"

Ced I: "I thhinc whaut puzselz me moast iz hou it aul came about."

"It wel ma," ced he, "so grate az the chainj iz. It wood be difficult indede too tel u the whole stoery, perhaps imposcibel: nollej, discontent, tretchery, disapointment, roowin, mizsery, despare--dhose whoo werct for the chainj becauz dha cood ce ferther dhan uther pepel went throo aul these fasez ov suffering; and doutles aul the time the moast ov men looct on, not nowing whaut wauz doowing, thhinking it aul a matter ov coers, like the rising and cetting ov the sun--and indede it wauz so."

"Tel me wun thhing, if u can," ced I. "Did the chainj, the revolueshon it uest too be cauld, cum peesfooly?"

"Peesfooly?" ced he; "whaut pece wauz dhare amungst dhose poor confuezd retchez ov the nianteenth cenchury? It wauz wor from beghinning too end: bitter wor, til hope and plezhure poot an end too it."

"Doo u mene acchuwal fiting widh wepponz?" ced I, "or the striax and loc-outs and starvaishon ov which we hav herd?"

"Boath, boath," he ced. "Az a matter ov fact, the history ov the terribel pereyod ov traansishon from comershal slavery too fredom ma dhus be summariazd. When the hope ov reyalising a communal condishon ov life for aul men arose, qwite late in the nianteenth cenchury, the pouwer ov the middel claacez, the then tirants ov sociyety, wauz so enormous and crushing, dhat too aulmoast aul men, even dhose whoo had, u ma sa despite themcelvz, despite dhare rezon and jujment, conceevd such hoaps, it ceemd a dreame. So much wauz this the cace dhat sum ov dhose moer enlitend men whoo wer then cauld Soashalists, auldho dha wel nu, and even stated in public, dhat the oonly rezonabel condishon ov Sociyety wauz dhat ov pure Communizm (such az u nou ce around u), yet shrunc from whaut ceemd too them the barren taasc ov preching the reyalizaishon ov a happy dreame. Loocking bac nou, we can ce dhat the grate motive-pouwer ov the chainj wauz a longing for fredom and eqwaulity, akin if u plese too the unrezonabel pashon ov the luvver; a cicnes ov hart dhat rejected widh loathing the aimles sollitary life ov the wel-too-doo edjucated man ov dhat time: frasez, mi dere frend, which hav lost dhare mening too us ov the prezsent da; so far remuivd we ar from the dredfool facts which dha represent.

"Wel, these men, dho conshous ov this feling, had no faith in it,

az a meenz ov bringing about the chainj. Nor wauz dhat wunderfool: for loocking around them dha sau the huge mas ov the oprest claacez too much berdend widh the mizsery ov dhare liavz, and too much overwhelmed bi the celfishnes ov mizsery, too be abel too form a concepshon ov enny escape from it exept bi the ordinary wa prescriabd bi the cistem ov slavery under which dha livd; which wauz nuthhing moer dhan a remote chaans ov climing out ov the oprest intoo the oprescing claas.

"Dhaerfoer, dho dha nu dhat the oonly rezonabel ame for dhose whoo wood better the werld wauz a condishon ov eqwaulity; in dhare impaishens and despare dha mannajd too convins themcelvz dhat if dha cood bi hooc or bi crooc ghet the mashenery ov producshon and the mannajment ov property so aulterd dhat the "lower claacez" (so the horribel werd ran) mite hav dhare slavery sumwhaut ameleyorated, dha wood be reddy too fit intoo this mashenery, and wood use it for bettering dhare condishon stil moer and stil moer, until at laast the rezult wood be a practical eqwaulity (dha wer verry fond ov using the werd "practical"), becauz "the rich" wood be foerst too pa so much for keping "the poor" in a tollerabel condishon dhat the condishon ov ritchez wood becum no lon'gher vallubel and wood gradjuwaly di out. Doo u follo me?"

"Partly," ced I. "Go on."

Ced oald Hammond: "Wel, cins u follo me, u wil ce dhat az a thheyory this wauz not aultooghether unrezonabel; but "practicaly," it ternd out a falure."

"Hou so?" ced I.

"Wel, doant u ce," ced he, "becauz it involvd the making ov a mashenery bi dhose whoo didnt no whaut dha waunted the masheenz too doo.

So far az the mascez ov the oprest claas fertherd this skeme ov impruivment, dha did it too ghet themcelvz impruivd slave-rashonz--az menny ov them az cood. And if dhose claacez had reyaly bene incapabel ov

beyng tucht bi dhat instinct which projuest the pashon for fredom and eqwaulity afoerced, whaut wood hav happend, I thhinc, wood hav bene this: dhat a certane part ov the werking claacez wood hav bene so far impruivd in condishon dhat dha wood hav aproacht the condishon ov the midling rich men; but belo them wood hav bene a grate claas ov moast mizserabel slaivz, whose slavery wood hav bene far moer hoaples dhan the oalder claas-slavery had bene."

"Whaut stood in the wa ov this?" ced I.

"Whi, ov coers," ced he, "just dhat instinct for fredom afoerced. It iz troo dhat the slave-claas cood not conceive the happines ov a fre life. Yet dha groo too understand (and verry spedily too) dhat dha wer oprest bi dhare maasterz, and dha ashuemd, u ce hou justly, dhat dha cood doo widhout them, dho perhaps dha scaers nu hou; so dhat it came too this, dhat dho dha cood not looc forword too the happines or pece ov the freman, dha did at leest looc forword too the wor which a vaghe hope toald them wood bring dhat pece about."

"Cood u tel me raather moer cloasly whaut acchuwaly tooc place?" ced I; for I thaut *him* raather vaghe here.

"Yes," he ced, "I can. Dhat mashenery ov life for the uce ov pepel whoo

didnt no whaut dha waunted ov it, and which wauz none at the time az State Soashalizm, wauz partly poot in moashon, dho in a verry peesmele wa. But it did not werc smuidhly; it wauz, ov coers, resisted at evvery tern bi the cappitalists; and no wunder, for it tended moer and moer too upcet the comershal cistem I hav toald u ov; widhout providing ennithhing reyal efective in its place. The rezult wauz growing confuezhon, grate suffering amungst the werking claacez, and, az a conceqwens, grate discontent. For a long time matterz went on like this. The pouwer ov the upper claacez had lescend, az dhare comaand over

welth lescend, and dha cood not carry thhingz wholly bi the hi hand az dha had bene uest too in erleyer dase. So far the State Soashalists wer justifide bi the rezult. On the uther hand, the werking claacez wer il-organiazd, and growing poorer in reyallity, in spite ov the gainz (aulso reyal in the long run) which dha had foerst from the maasterz. Dhus matterz hung in the ballans; the maasterz cood not rejuce dhare slaivz too complete subgecshon, dho dha poot down sum febel and parshal riyots esily enuf. The werkerz foerst dhare maasterz too graant them ameleyoraishonz, reyal or imadginary, ov dhare condishon, but cood not foers

freedom from them. At laast came a grate crash. Too explane this u must understand dhat verry grate proagres had bene made amungst the werkerz,

dho az befoer ced but littel in the direcshon ov impruivd liavlihood."

I plade the innocent and ced: "In whaut direcshon cood dha improve, if not in liavlihood?"

Ced he: "In the pouwer too bring about a state ov thhingz in which liavlihood wood be fool, and esy too gane. Dha had at laast lernd hou too combine aafter a long pereyod ov mistaix and dizaasterz. The wercmen had nou a reggular organizaishon in the strugghel against dhare maasterz, a

struggel which for moer dhan haaf a cenchury had bene axepted az an inevvitabel part ov the condishonz ov the moddern cistem ov labor and producshon. This combinaishon had nou taken the form ov a fedderaishon ov

aul or aulmoast aul the reccogniazd wage-pade emploiments, and it wauz bi its

meenz dhat dhose betterments ov the condishonz ov the wercmen had bene

foerst from the maasterz: and dho dha wer not celdom mixt up widh the riyoting dhat happend, espeshaly in the erleyer dase ov dhare organizaishon, it bi no meenz formd an ecenshal part ov dhare tactix; indede at the time I am nou speking ov dha had got too be so strong dhat moast commonly the mere thret ov a "strike" wauz enuf too gane enny minor

point: becauz dha had ghivven up the foolish tactix ov the ainshent traidz uenyonz ov caulng out ov werc a part oanly ov the werkerz ov such and such an industry, and supoerting them while out ov werc on the labor ov dhose dhat remaind in. Bi this time dha had a bigghish fund ov munny for the supoert ov striax, and cood stop a certane industry aultooghether for a time if dha so determiand."

Ced I: "Wauz dhare not a cereyous dain'ger ov such munnese beyng misuezd--ov jobbery, in fact?"

Oald Hammond riggheld unnesily on hiz cete, and ced:

"Dho aul this happend so long ago, I stil fele the pane ov mere shame when I hav too tel u dhat it wauz moer dhan a dain'ger: dhat such raascallity often happend; indede moer dhan wuns the whole combinaishon

ceemd dropping too pecez becauz ov it: but at the time ov which I am telling, thhingz looct so threttening, and too the wercmen at least the necescity ov dhare deling widh the faast-gathering trubbel which the

labor-struggel had braut about, wauz so clere, dhat the condishonz ov the tiamz had begot a depe cereyousnes amungst aul rezonabel pepel; a determinaishon which poot acide aul non-ecenshalz, and which too thhinking men wauz omminous ov the swiftly-aproching chainj: such an ellement wauz too dain'gerous for mere tratorz and celf-cekerz, and wun bi wun dha wer thrust out and moastly joind the declaerd reyachshonarese."

"Hou about dhose ameyoraishonz," ced I; "whaut wer dha? or raather ov whaut nachure?"

Ced he: "Sum ov them, and these ov the moast practical importans too the menz liavlihood, wer yeelded bi the maasterz bi direct compulshon on the part ov the men; the nu condishonz ov labor so gaind wer indede oanly customary, enforst bi no lau: but, wuns establisht, the maasterz derst not atempt too widhdrau them in face ov the growing pouwer ov the combiand werkerz. Sum agane wer steps on the paath ov "State Soashalizm"; the moast important ov which can be spedily sumd up. At the end ov the nianteenth cenchury the cri arose for compelling the maasterz too emploiidhare men a les number ov ourz in the da: this cri gatherd vollume qwicly, and the maasterz had too yeeld too it. But it wauz, ov coers, clere dhat unles this ment a hiyer price for werc per our, it wood be a mere nullity, and dhat the maasterz, unles foerst, wood rejuce it too dhat. Dhaerfoer aafter a long strugghel anuther lau wauz paast fixing a minnimum price for labor in the moast important industrese; which agane had too be suplemented bi a lau fixing the maximum price on the chefe waerz then concidderd nescenary for a wercmanz life."

"U wer ghetting perrilously nere too the late Roman poor-raits," ced I, smiling, "and the doling out ov bred too the proletareyat."

"So menny ced at the time," ced the oald man drily; "and it haz long bene

a commonplace dhat dhat sloo awaits State Soashalizm in the end, if it ghets too the end, which az u no it did not widh us. Houwevver it went ferther dhan this minnimium and maximum biznes, which bi the bi we can nou ce wauz nescenary. The guvvernment nou found it imperrative on them too

mete the outcri ov the maaster claas at the aproching destrucshon ov Commers (az desirabel, had dha none it, az the extincshon ov the colleraa, which haz cins happily taken place). And dha wer foerst too mete it bi a mezhure hostile too the maasterz, the establishment ov guvvernment factorese for the producshon ov nescenary waerz, and markets

for dhare sale. These mezhuerz taken aultooghether did doo sumthing: dha

wer in fact ov the nachure ov regulaishonz made bi the comaander ov a belegherd citty. But ov coers too the privvileejd claacez it ceemd az if the end ov the werld wer cum when such lauz wer enacted.

"Nor wauz dhat aultooghether widhout a worant: the spred ov communistic

thheyorese, and the parshal practice ov State Soashalizm had at ferst disterb, and at laast aulmoast parraliazd the marvelous cistem ov commers

under which the oald werld had livd so feverishly, and had projuest for sum fu a life ov gamblerz plezhure, and for menny, or moast, a life ov mere mizsery: over and over agane came "bad tiamz" az dha wer cauld, and indede dha wer bad enuf for the wage-slaivz. The yere 1952 wauz wun ov the werst ov these tiamz; the wercmen sufferd dredfooly: the parshal, inefishent guvvernment factorese, which wer terribly jobd, aul but broke doun, and a vaast part ov the populaishon had for the time beying too be fed on undisghiazd "charrity" az it wauz cauld.

"The Combiand Werkerz waucht the cichuwaishon widh min'gheld hope and

anxiety. Dha had aulreddy formulated dhare genneral demaandz; but nou bi a sollem and universal vote ov the whole ov dhare federated sociyetese, dha incisted on the ferst step beying taken tooword carreying out dhare demaandz: this step wood hav led directly too handing over the mannaijment ov the whole natchural rezoercez ov the cuntry, tooghether with the mashenery for using them intoo the pouwer ov the Combiand Werkerz, and the reducshon ov the privvileejd claacez intoo the posishon ov penshonerz obveyously dependent on the plezhure ov the werkerz. The "Rezolueshon," az it wauz cauld, which wauz wiadly publisht in the nuespaperz ov the da, wauz in fact a declaraishon ov wor, and wauz so axepted bi the maaster claas. Dha began hensforword too prepare for a ferm stand against the "brootal and feroashous comunizm ov the da," az dha fraizd it. And az dha wer in menny wase stil verry pouwerfool, or ceemd so too be; dha stil hoapt bi meenz ov broote foers too regane sum ov whaut dha had lost, and perhaps in the end the whole ov it. It wauz ced amungst them on aul handz dhat it had bene a grate mistake ov the vareyous guvvernments not too hav resisted sooner; and the libberalz and raddicalz (the name az perhaps u ma no ov the moer democratticaly incliand part ov the rooling claacez) wer much blaimd for havving led the werld too this paas bi dhare mis-tiamd pedantry and foolish centimentality: and wun Gladstone, or Gledstine (probbably, judging bi this name, ov Scandinaveyan decent), a notabel politishan ov the nianteenth cenchury, wauz espeshaly cin'gheld out for reprobaishon in this respect. I nede scaersly point out too u the abcerdity ov aul this. But terribel tradgedy la hidden behiand this grinning throo a hors-collar ov the reyacshonary party. "The insaishabel grede ov the lower claacez must be repret"--"The pepel must be taut a lesson"--these wer the sacramental frasez current amungst the

reyacshonists, and omminous enuf dha wer."

The oald man stopt too looc keenly at mi atentive and wundering face; and then ced:

"I no, dere ghest, dhat I hav bene using werdz and frasez which fu pepel amungst us cood understand widhout long and laboereyous explanaishon; and not even then perhaps. But cins u hav not yet gon too slepe, and cins I am speking too u az too a beying from anuther plannet, I ma venchure too aasc u if u hav follode me dhus far?"

"O yes," ced I, "I qwite understand: pra go on; a grate dele ov whaut u hav bene saying wauz common place widh us--when--when--"

"Yes," ced he graivly, "when u wer dwelling in the uther plannet. Wel, nou for the crash afoerced.

"On sum comparratiavly triafling ocaizhon a grate meting wauz summond bi

the wercmen lederz too mete in Trafalgar Sqware (about the rite too mete in which place dhare had for yeez and yeez bene bickering). The civic boorzhuwa gard (cauld the polece) atact the ced meting widh bludjonz, acording too dhare custom; menny pepel wer hert in the melee, ov whoome five in aul dide, iather trampeld too deth on the spot, or from the efects ov dhare cudgeling; the meting wauz scatterd, and sum hundred ov prizzonerz caast intoo jale. A cimmilar meting had bene treted in the same wa a fu dase befoer at a place cauld Manchester, which haz nou disapeerd. Dhus the "lesson" began. The whole cuntry wauz throne intoo a ferment bi this; metingz wer held which atempted sum ruf organizaishon for the hoalding ov anuther meting too retort on the authorritese. A huge croud acembeld in Trafalgar Sqware and the naborhood (then a place ov crouded streets), and wauz too big for the bludjon-armd polece too cope widh; dhare wauz a good dele ov dri-blo fiting; thre or foer ov the pepel wer kild, and haaf a scoer ov

poleesmen wer crusht too deth in the throng, and the rest got awa az dha cood. This wauz a victory for the pepel az far az it went. The next da aul Lundon (remember whaut it wauz in dhose dase) wauz in a state

ov termoil. Menny ov the rich fled intoo the cuntry; the execcutive got tooghether soalgery, but did not dare too use them; and the polece cood not be mast in enny wun place, becauz riyots or threts ov riyots wer evveriwahre. But in Manchester, whare the pepel wer not so corajous or not so desperate az in Lundon, cevveral ov the poppular lederz wer arrested. In Lundon a convenshon ov lederz wauz got tooghether from the Fedderaishon ov Combiand Wercmen, and sat under the oald revolueshonary name

ov the Comitty ov Public Saifty; but az dha had no drild and armd boddy ov men too direct, dha atempted no agrescive mezhuerz, but oonly placcarded the waulz widh sumwhaut vaghe apeelz too the wercmen not too

alou themcelvz too be trampeld uppon. Houwevver, dha cauld a meting in Trafalgar Sqware for the da fortnite ov the laast-menshond skermish.

"Meentime the toun groo no qwiyeter, and biznes came pritty much too an end. The nuespaperz--then, az aulwase hithertoo, aulmoast entiarly in the handz ov the maasterz--clammord too the Guvvernment for represcive mezhuerz; the rich cittisenz wer enroald az an extraa boddy ov polece, and armd widh bludjonz like them; menny ov these wer strong, wel-fed, fool-bludded yung men, and had plenty ov stummac for fiting; but the Guvvernment did not dare too use them, and contented itcelf widh ghetting

fool pouwerz voted too it bi the Parlament for suprescing enny revolt, and bringing up moer and moer soalgerz too Lundon. Dhus paast the weke aafter

the grate meting; aulmoast az larj a wun wauz held on the Sunda, which went of pesably on the whole, az no oposishon too it wauz offerd, and agane the pepel cride "victory." But on the Munda the pepel woke up too fiand dhat dha wer hun'gry. Juring the laast fu dase dhare had bene

gruips ov men parading the streets aasking (or, if u please, demaanding) munny too bi foode; and whaut for goodwill, whaut for fere, the ritcher pepel gave them a good dele. The authorritese ov the parrishez aulso (I havnt time too explane dhat frase at prezsent) gave willy-nilly whaut provizhonz dha cood too waundering pepel; and the Guvvernment, bi meenz

ov its febel nashonal wercshops, aulso fed a good number ov haaf-starvd foke. But in adishon too this, cevveral bakerz shops and uther provizhon stoerz had bene emptied widhout a grate dele ov disterbans. So far, so good. But on the Munda in qweschon the Comitty ov Public Saifty, on the wun hand afrade ov genneral unnorganiazd pillage, and on the uther emboldend bi the wavering conduct ov the authorritese, cent a deputaishon

provided widh carts and aul nescesary ghere too clere out too or thre big provizhon stoerz in the center ov the toun, leving paperz widh the shop mannagerz prommicng too pa the price ov them: and aulso in the part ov the

toun whare dha wer stron' ghest dha tooc poseschon ov cevveral bakerz shops and cet men at werc in them for the bennefit ov the pepel;--aul ov which wauz dun widh littel or no disterbans, the polece acisting in keping order at the sac ov the stoerz, az dha wood hav dun at a big fire.

"But at this laast stroke the reyacschonarese wer so alarmd, dhat dha wer, determiand too foers the execcutive intoo acshon. The nuespaperz next

da aul blaizd intoo the fury ov fritend pepel, and threttend the pepel, the Guvvernment, and evveriboddy dha cood thhinc ov, unles "order

wer at wuns restoerd." A deputaishon ov leding comershal pepel wated on the Guvvernment and toald them dhat if dha did not at wuns arest the Comitty ov Public Saifty, dha themcelvz wood gather a boddy ov men, arm them, and faul on "the incenjarese," az dha cauld them.

"Dha, toogheter with a number ov the nuesday edditorz, had a long intervuwidh the hedz ov the Guvvernment and too or thre military men, the deftest in dhare art dhat the cuntry cood fernish. The deputaishon came awa from dhat intervuw, cez a contemporary i-witnes, smiling and sattisfide, and ced no moer about rasing an anty-poppular army, but dhat aafternoone left Lundon widh dhare fammilese for dhare cuntry ceets or elshware.

"The next morning the Guvvernment proclaimd a state ov ceje in Lundon,-- a thhing common enuf amungst the absolutist guvvernments on the Continent, but unherd-ov in In'gland in dhose dase. Dha apointed the yun'ghest and clevverest ov dhare genneralz too comaand the proclaimd district; a man whoo had wun a certane sort ov reputaishon in the disgraisfool worz in which the cuntry had bene long en'gaijd from time too time. The nuesdayz wer in extacese, and aul the moast fervent ov the reyacshonarese nou came too the frunt; men whoo in ordinary tiamz wer foerst too kepe dhare opinyonz too themcelvz or dhare imejate cerkel, but whoo began too looc forword too crushing wuns for aul the Soashalist, and even democrattic tendencese, which, ced dha, had bene treted widh such foolish indulgens for the laast cixty yeerz.

"But the clevver genneral tooc no vizsibel acshon; and yet oanly a fu ov the minor nuesdayz abuezd him; thautfool men gatherd from this dhat a plot wauz hatching. Az for the Comitty ov Public Saifty, whautevver dha thaut ov dhare posishon, dha had nou gon too far too drau bac; and menny ov them, it ceemz, thaut dhat the guvvernment wood not act. Dha went on qwiyetly organising dhare foode supli, which wauz a mizserabel driblet when aul iz ced; and aulso az a retort too the state ov ceje, dha armd az menny men az dha cood in the qworter whare dha wer

stron'ghest, but did not attempt to drill or organise them, thinking, perhaps, that they could not at the best turn them into trained soldiers till they had some breathing space. The clever general, his soldiers, and the police did not meddle with any of this in the least in the world; and things were quiet in London that week-end; they were riots in many places of the provinces, which were quelled by the authorities without much trouble. The most serious of these were at Glasgow and Bristol.

"Well, the Sunday of the meeting came, and great crowds came to Trafalgar Square in procession, the greater part of the Committee among them, surrounded by their band of men armed with muskets or swords. The streets were quite peaceful and quiet, they were many spectators too at the procession pass. Trafalgar Square had no body of police in it; the police too were quiet in position of it, and the meeting began. The armed men stood round the principal platform, and there were a few swords armed amidst the general crowd; but by far the greater part were unarmed.

"Most people thought the meeting would go off peacefully; but the members of the Committee had heard from various quarters that something would be attempted against them; but these rumours were vague, and they had no idea of what threatened. They soon found out.

"For before the streets about the Square were filled, a body of soldiers poured into it from the north-west corner and took up their places by the houses that stood on the west side. The police ground at the side of the red-coats; the armed men of the Committee stood undecided, not knowing what to do; and indeed this new influx so jammed the crowd together that, unorganised as they were, they had little chance of working through it. They had scarcely grasped the fact of their enemies being there, when another column of soldiers, pouring out of the streets which led into the great southern road going down to the Parliament House (still existing, and called the Dung Market), and also from the

embancment bi the cide ov the Temz, marcht up, pooshing the croud intoo a dencer and dencer mas, and formd along the south cide ov the Sqware. Then enny ov dhose whoo cood ce whaut wauz gowing on, nu at wuns dhat dha wer in a trap, and cood oanly wunder whaut wood be dun widh them.

"The cloasly-pact croud wood not or cood not buj, exopt under the influwens ov the hite ov terror, which wauz soone too be suplide too them. A fu ov the armd men struggheld too the frunt, or cliamd up too the bace ov the monnument which then stood dhare, dhat dha mite face the waul ov hidden fire befoer them; and too moast men (dhare wer menny wimmen amungst

them) it ceemd az if the end ov the werld had cum, and too-da ceemd strainjly different from yesterda. No sooner wer the soalgerz draun up afoerced dhan, cez an i-witnes, "a glittering officer on horsbac came praancing out from the ranx on the south, and red sumthhing from a paper which he held in hiz hand; which sumthhing, verry fu herd; but I wauz toald aafterwordz dhat it wauz an order for us too dispers, and a worning dhat he had legal rite too fire on the croud els, and dhat he wood doo so. The croud tooc it az a challenj ov sum sort, and a hoers threttening roer went up from them; and aafter dhat dhare wauz comparrative

cilens for a littel, til the officer had got bac intoo the ranx. I wauz nere the ej ov the croud, toowordz the soalgerz," cez this i-witnes, "and I sau thre littel masheenz beying wheeld out in frunt ov the ranx, which I nu for mecannical gunz. I cride out, "Thro yorcelvz doun! dha ar gowing too fire!" But no wun scaersly cood thro himself doun, so tite az the croud wer pact. I herd a sharp order ghivven, and wunderd whare I shood be the next minnute; and then--It

wauz az if the erth had opend, and hel had cum up boddily amidst us. It iz no uce triying too describe the cene dhat follode. Depe lainz wer mode amidst the thhic croud; the ded and diying cuvverd the ground, and the shreex and wailz and crise ov horror fild aul the are, til it

ceemd az if dhare wer nuthhing els in the werld but merder and deth. Dhose ov our armd men whoo wer stil unhart cheerd wialdly and opend a scattering fire on the soalgerz. Wun or too soalgerz fel; and I sau the officerz gowing up and doun the ranx erging the men too fire agane; but dha receevd the orderz in sullen cilens, and let the butz ov dhare gunz faul. Oonly wun sarjant ran too a mashene-gun and began too cet it gowing; but a taul yung man, an officer too, ran out ov the ranx and dragd him bac bi the collar; and the soalgerz stood dhare moashonles while the horror-stricken croud, neerly wholly unnarmd (for moast ov the armd men had faulen in dhat ferst discharj), drifted out ov the Sqware. I wauz toald aafterwordz dhat the soalgerz on the west cide had fiard aulso, and dun dhare part ov the slauter. Hou I got out ov the Sqware I scaersly no: I went, not feling the ground under me, whaut widh rage and terror and despare."

"So cez our i-witnes. The number ov the slane on the cide ov the pepel in dhat shooting juring a minnute wauz prodidjous; but it wauz not esy too cum at the truith about it; it wauz probbably betwene wun and too thousand. Ov the soalgerz, cix wer kild outrite, and a duzsen wuinded."

I liscend, trembling widh exiatment. The oald manz ise glitterd and hiz face flusht az he spoke, and toald the tale ov whaut I had often thaut mite happen. Yet I wunderd dhat he shood hav got so elated about a mere massaker, and I ced:

"Hou feerfool! And I supose dhat this massaker poot an end too the whole revolueshon for dhat time?"

"No, no," cride oald Hammond; "it began it!"

He fild hiz glaas and mine, and stood up and cride out, "Drinc this glaas too the memmory ov dhose whoo dide dhare, for indede it wood be a

long tale too tel hou much we o them."

I dranc, and he sat doun agane and went on.

"Dhat massaker ov Trafalgar Sqware began the civvil wor, dho, like aul such events, it gatherd hed sloly, and pepel scaersly nu whaut a cricis dha wer acting in.

"Terribel az the massaker wauz, and hidjous and overpouwering az the ferst

terror had bene, when the pepel had time too thhinc about it, dhare feling wauz wun ov an'gher raather dhan fere; auldho the millitary organizaishon ov the state ov ceje wauz nou carrede out widhout shrinking bi the clevver yung genneral. For dho the rooling-claacez when the nuse spred next morning felt wun gaasp ov horror and even dred, yet the Guvvernment and dhare imejate backerz felt dhat nou the wine wauz draun

and must be drunc. Houwevver, even the moast reyacshonary ov the cappitalist

paperz, widh too exepshonz, stund bi the tremendous nuse, cimply gave an acount ov whaut had taken place, widhout making enny comment uppon it.

The exepshonz wer wun, a so-cauld "libberal" paper (the Guvvernment ov the da wauz ov dhat complecshon), which, aafter a preyambel in which it declaerd its undeveyating cimpathhy widh the cauz ov labor, proceded too point out dhat in tiamz ov revolueshonary disterbans it behoavd the Guvvernment too be just but ferm, and dhat bi far the moast mercifool wa ov

deling widh the poor madmen whoo wer atacking the verry foundaishonz ov

sociyety (which had made them mad and poor) wauz too shoote them at wuns, so

az too stop utherz from drifting intoo a posishon in which dha wood run a chaans ov beying shot. In short, it praizd the determiand acshon ov the

Guvvernment az the acmy ov human wizdom and mercy, and exulted in the inauguraishon ov an epoc ov rezonabel democracy fre from the tirannical fadz ov Soashalizm.

"The uther exepshon wauz a paper thaut too be wun ov the moast viyolent oponents ov democracy, and so it wauz; but the edditor ov it found hiz manhood, and spoke for himcelf and not for hiz paper. In a fu cimpel, indignat werdz he aasct pepel too concidder whaut a sociyety wauz werth which had too be defended bi the massaker ov unnarmd cittisenz, and cauld on the Guvvernment too widhdrau dhare state ov ceje and poot the genneral and hiz officerz whoo fiard on the pepel on dhare triyal for merder. He went ferther, and declaerd dhat whautevver hiz opinyon mite be az too the doctrianz ov the Soashalists, he for wun shood thro in hiz lot widh the pepel, until the Guvvernment atoand for dhare atroscity bi showing dhat dha wer prepaerd too liscen too the demaandz ov men whoo nu whaut dha waunted, and whoome the decreppichude ov sociyety foerst intoo pooshing dhare demaandz in sum wa or uther.

"Ov coers, this edditor wauz imejaitly arested bi the millitary pouwer; but hiz boald werdz wer aulreddy in the handz ov the public, and projuest a grate efect: so grate an efect dhat the Guvvernment, aafter sum vacilaishon, widhdroo the state ov ceje; dho at the same time it strengthhend the millitary organizaishon and made it moer strin'gent. Thre ov the Comitty ov Public Saifty had bene slane in Trafalgar Sqware: ov the rest the grater part went bac too dhare oald place ov meting, and dhare awated the event caamly. Dha wer arested dhare on the Munda morning, and wood hav bene shot at wuns bi the genneral, whoo wauz a mere millitary mashene, if the Guvvernment had not shrunc befoer the

responsibility of killing men without any trial. There was at first a
tactic of trying them by a special commission of judges, as it was
could--*i.e.*, before a set of men bound to find them guilty, and whose
business it was to do so. But with the Government the coalition had
succeeded to the hot war; and the prisoners were brought before a jury at
the assizes. There a fresh blow awaited the Government; for in spite of
the judge's charge, which distinctly instructed the jury to find the
prisoners guilty, they were acquitted, and the jury added to their
verdict a presentment, in which they condemned the action of the
sovereign, in the quaint phraseology of the day, as "rash, unforlunate, and
unnecessary." The Committee of Public Safety renewed its sittings, and
from thenceforth was a popular rallying-point in opposition to the
Parliament. The Government now gave way on all sides, and made a show
of

yielding to the demands of the people, who there was a widespread plot
for effecting a coalition set on foot between the leaders of the two so-
called opposing parties in the parliamentary fashion fight. The wel-
coming part of the public was overjoyed, and that the all danger of
a civil war was over. The victory of the people was celebrated by huge
meetings held in the parks and elsewhere, in memory of the victims of the
great massacre.

"But the measures passed for the relief of the workers, who too the
upper classes they seemed ruinously revolutionary, were not thorough-
enough to give the people food and a decent life, and they had to be
supplemented by unwritten enactments without legality to back them.
Although the Government and Parliament had the law-courts, the army, and
"society" at their back, the Committee of Public Safety began to be a
force in the country, and really represented the producing classes. It
began to improve immensely in the case which followed on the acquittal of
its members. Its old members had little administrative capacity, who
with the exception of a few self-seeking and traitors, they were honest,

corajous men, and menny ov them wer endoud widh concidderabel tallent ov uther kiandz. But nou dhat the tiamz cauld for imejate acshon, came forword the men capabel ov cetting it on foot; and a nu netwerc ov wercmenz asoasheyaishonz groo up verry spedily, whoose avoud cin'ghel obgett wauz the tiding over ov the ship ov the comunity intoo a cimpel condishon ov Communizm; and az dha practicaly undertoooc aulso the mannaijment ov the ordinary labor-wor, dha soone became the mouthpece and intermejary ov the whole ov the werking claacez; and the manufacchuring proffit-grianderz nou found themcelvz pouwerles befoer this combinaishon; unles *dhare* comitty, Parlament, pluct up currage too beghin the civvil wor agane, and too shoote rite and left, dha wer bound too yeeld too the demaandz ov the men whoome dha emplotid, and pa hiyer and hiyer wagez for shorter and shorter dase werc. Yet wun alli dha had, and dhat wauz the rappidly aproching braicdoun ov the whole cistem founded on the Werld-Market and its supli; which nou became so clere too aul pepel, dhat the middel claacez, shoct for the moment intoo condemnaishon ov the Guvvernment for the grate massaker, ternd round neerly in a mas, and cauld on the Guvvernment too looc too matterz, and poot an end too the tirrany ov the Soashalist lederz.

"Dhus stimulated, the reyacshonist plot exploded probbably befoer it wauz ripe; but this time the pepel and dhare lederz wer foerwornd, and, befoer the reyacshonarese cood ghet under wa, had taken the steps dha thaut nescenary.

"The Libberal Guvvernment (cleerly bi coluezhon) wauz beten bi the Concervatiavz, dho the latter wer nomminally much in the minorrity. The

popular representatiavz in the Hous understood pritty wel whaut this ment, and aafter an atempt too fite the matter out bi divizhonz in the Hous ov Commonz, dha made a protest, left the Hous, and came in a boddy too the Comitty ov Public Saifty: and the civvil wor began agane in good earnest.

"Yet its ferst act wauz not wun ov mere fiting. The nu Toery Guvvernment determiand too act, yet derst not re-enact the state ov ceje, but it cent a boddy ov soalgerz and polece too arest the Comitty ov Public Saifty in the lump. Dha made no resistans, dho dha mite hav dun so, az dha had nou a concidderabel boddy ov men whoo wer qwite prepaerd for extremmitese. But dha wer determiand too tri ferst a weppon which dha thaut stron'gher dhan strete fiting.

"The memberz ov the Comitty went of qwiyetly too prizzon; but dha had left dhare sole and dhare organizaishon behiand them. For dha depended not on a caerfooly arainjd center widh aul kiandz ov chex and counter-chex about it, but on a huge mas ov pepel in thurro cimpathy widh the muivment, bound toogheter bi a grate number ov linx ov smaull centerz widh verry cimpel instrucshonz. These instrucshonz wer nou carrede out.

"The next morning, when the lederz ov the reyacshon wer chucling at the efect which the repoert in the nuesdayz ov dhare stroke wood hav uppon the public--no nuesdayz apeerd; and it wauz oonly toowordz noone dhat a fu stragling sheets, about the cise ov the gasetz ov the cevventeenth cenchury, werct bi poleesmen, soalgerz, mannagerz, and pres-riterz, wer dribbeld throo the streets. Dha wer gredily ceezd on and red; but bi this time the cereyous part ov dhare nuse wauz stale, and pepel did not nede too be toald dhat the GENERAL STRIKE had begun. The railwase did not run, the tellegraaf-wiarz wer uncervd; flesh, fish, and grene stuf

braut too market wauz aloud too li dhare stil pact and perrishing; the thouzandz ov middel-claas fammilese, whoo wer utterly dependant for the next mele on the werkerz, made frantic efforts throo dhare moer energettic memberz too cater for the needz ov the da, and amungst dhose ov them whoo cood thro of the fere ov whaut wauz too follo, dhare wauz, I am toald, a certane enjoiment ov this unnexpected picnic--a foercaast ov the dase too cum, in which aul labor groo plezzant.

"So paast the ferst da, and toowordz evening the Guvvernment groo qwite distracted. Dha had but wun rezoers for pooting doun enny poppular muivment--too wit, mere broote-foers; but dhare wauz nuthhing for them against which too use dhare army and polece: no armd boddese apeerd in the streets; the officez ov the Federated Wercmen wer nou, in aperans, at leest, ternd intoo placez for the relefe ov pepel throne out ov werc, and under the cercumstaancez, dha derst not arest the men en'gajid in such biznes, aul the moer, az even dhat nite menny qwite respectabel pepel aplide at these officez for relefe, and swaulode doun the charrity ov the revolueshonists along widh dhare supper. So the Guvvernment mast soalgerz and polece here and dhare--and sat stil for dhat nite, folly expecting on the morro sum manifesto from "the rebbelz," az dha nou began too be cauld, which wood ghiv them an oportchunity ov acting in sum wa or anuther. Dha wer disappointed. The ordinary nuespaperz gave up the strugghel dhat morning, and oanly wun verry viyolent reyacshonary paper (cauld the *Daly Tellegraaf*) atempted an aperans, and rated "the rebbelz" in good cet termz for dhare folly and in'grattichude in taring out the bouwelz ov dhare "common muther," the In'glish Naishon, for the bennefit ov a fu gredy pade agitatorz, and the fuilz whoome dha wer deluding. On the uther hand, the Soashalist paperz (ov which thre oanly, representing sumwhaut different scuilz, wer

publisht in Lunden) came out fool too the throte ov wel-printed matter. Dha wer gredily baut bi the whole public, whoo, ov coers, like the Guvvernment, expected a manifesto in them. But dha found no werd ov refferens too the grate subject. It ceemd az if dhare edditorz had ransact dhare drauwerz for artikelz which wood hav bene in place forty yeez befoer, under the tecnical name ov ejucaishonal artikelz. Moast ov these wer admirabel and straitforword exposishonz ov the doctrianz and practice ov Soashalizm, fre from haist and spite and hard werdz, and came uppon the public widh a kiand ov Ma-da freshnes, amidst the wurry and terror ov the moment; and dho the nowing wel understood dhat the mening ov this moove in the game wauz mere defiyans, and a token ov ireconcilabel hostility too the then roolerz ov society, and dho, aulso, dha wer ment for nuthhing els bi "the rebbelz," yet dha reyaly had dhare efect az "ejucaishonal artikelz." Houwevver, "ejucaishon" ov anuther kiand wauz acting uppon the public widh iresistibel pouwer, and probbably cleerd dhare hedz a littel.

"Az too the Guvvernment, dha wer absoluety terrifide bi this act ov "boicoting" (the slang werd then current for such acts ov abstenshon). Dhare councelz became wiald and vascilating too the laast degry: wun our dha wer for ghivving wa for the prezsent til dha cood hach anuther plot; the next dha aul but cent an order for the arest in the lump ov aul the wercmenz comittese; the next dha wer on the point ov ordering dhare brisc yung genneral too take enny excuce dhat offerd for anuther massaker. But when dha cauld too miand dhat the soalgery in dhat "Battel" ov Trafalgar Sqware wer so daunted bi the slauter which dha had made, dhat dha cood not be got too fire a cecond volly, dha shranc bac agane from the dredfool currage nescesary for carreying out anuther massaker. Meentime the prizzonerz, braut the cecond time befoer the madgistraits under a strong escort ov soalgerz, wer the cecond time remanded.

"The strike went on this da aulso. The wercmenz comittese wer

extended, and gave relefe too grate numberz ov pepel, for dha had organiazd a concidderabel amount ov producshon ov foode bi men whoome dha

cood depend uppon. Qwite a number ov wel-too-doo pepel wer nou compeld too ceke relefe ov them. But anuther cureyous thhing happend: a band ov yung men ov the upper claacez armd themcelvz, and cooly went marauding in the streets, taking whaut suted them ov such etabelz and portabelz dhat dha came acros in the shops which had venchuerd too open. This operaishon dha carrede out in Oxford Strete, then a grate strete ov shops ov aul kiandz. The Guvvernment, beying at dhat our in wun ov dhare

yeelding muidz, thaut this a fine oporchunity for showing dhare imparshallity in the maintenans ov "order," and cent too arest these hun'gry rich ueths; whoo, houwevver, cerpriazd the polece bi a valeyant resistans, so dhat aul but thre escaipt. The Guvvernment did not gane the reputaishon for imparshallity which dha expected from this moove; for dha forgot dhat dhare wer no evening paperz; and the acount ov the skermish spred wide indede, but in a distorted form for it wauz moastly toald cimply az an exploit ov the starving pepel from the Eest-end; and evveriboddy thaut it wauz but natchural for the Guvvernment too poot them down

when and whare dha cood.

"Dhat evening the rebbel prizzonerz wer vizsited in dhare celz bi *verry* polite and cimpathhettic personz, whoo pointed out too them whaut a suwicidal

coers dha wer following, and hou dain'gerous these extreme coercez wer for the poppular cauz. Cez wun ov the prizzonerz: "It wauz grate spoert comparing noats when we came out anent the atempt ov the Guvvernment too

"ghet at" us cepparaitly in prizzon, and hou we aancerd the blandishments ov the hily "intelligent and refiand" personz cet on too pump us. Wun laaft; anuther toald extravvagant long-bo stoerese too the envoi; a thherd

held a sulky cilens; a foerth damd the polite spi and bad him hoald
hiz jau--and dhat wauz aul dha got out ov us."

"So paast the cecond da ov the grate strike. It wauz clere too aul
thhinking pepel dhat the thherd da wood bring on the cricis; for the
prezsent suspens and il-conceeld terror wauz unenjurabel. The rooling
claacez, and the middel-claas non-politishanz whoo had bene dhare reyal
strength and supoert, wer az shepe lacking a shepherd; dha litteraly
did not no whaut too doo.

"Wun thhing dha found dha had too doo: tri too ghet the "rebbelz" too doo
sumthhing. So the next morning, the morning ov the thherd da ov the
strike, when the memberz ov the Comitty ov Public Saifty apeerd agane
befoer the madgistrate, dha found themcelvz treted widh the gratest
poscibel kertecy--in fact, raather az envoiz and ambassadorz dhan
prizzonerz. In short, the madgistrate had receevd hiz orderz; and widh no
moer too doo dhan mite cum ov a long schupid speche, which mite hav
bene
ritten bi Dickenz in mockery, he discharjd the prizzonerz, whoo went bac
too dhare meting-place and at wuns began a ju citting. It wauz hi
time. For this thherd da the mas wauz fermenting indede. Dhare wauz, ov
coers, a vaast number ov werking pepel whoo wer not organiazd in the
leest in the werld; men whoo had bene uest too act az dhare maasterz
drove
them, or raather az the cistem drove, ov which dhare maasterz wer a part.
Dhat cistem wauz nou fauling too pecez, and the oald preschure ov the
maaster
havving bene taken of these poor men, it ceemd liacly dhat nuthhing but
the mere annimal necescitese and pashonz ov men wood hav enny hoald
on
them, and dhat mere genneral overtern wood be the rezult. Doutles this
wood hav happend if it had not bene dhat the huge mas had bene
levvend bi Soashalist opinyon in the ferst place, and in the cecond bi

acchuwal contact widh declaerd Soashalists, menny or indede moast ov whoome wer memberz ov dhose boddese ov wercmen abuv ced.

If ennithhing ov this kiand had happend sum yeerz befoer, when the maasterz ov labor wer stil looct uppon az the natchural roolerz ov the pepel, and even the poorest and moast ignorant man leend uppon them for supoert, while dha submitted too dhare flecing, the entire brake-up ov aul sociyety wood hav follode. But the long cerese ov yeerz juring which the wercmen had lernd too despise dhare roolerz, had dun awa widh dhare dependens uppon them, and dha wer nou beghinning too trust (sumwhaut dain'gerously, az events pruivd) in the non-legal lederz whoome events had thrust forword; and dho moast ov these wer nou becum mere figgure-hedz, dhare naimz and reputaishonz wer uesfool in this cricis az a stop-gap.

"The efect ov the nuse, dhaerfoer, ov the relece ov the Comitty gave the Guvvernment sum breathing time: for it wauz receevd widh the gratest joi bi the werkerz, and even the wel-too-doo sau in it a respite from the mere destrucshon which dha had begun too dred, and the fere ov which moast ov them atribbuted too the weecnes ov the Guvvernment. Az far az the paacing our went, perhaps dha wer rite in this."

"Hou doo u mene?" ced I. "Whaut cood the Guvvernment hav dun? I often uest too thhinc dhat dha wood be helples in such a cricis."

Ced oald Hammond: "Ov coers I doant dout dhat in the long run matterz wood hav cum about az dha did. But if the Guvvernment cood hav treted dhare army az a reyal army, and uezd them strategicaly az a genneral wood hav dun, loocking on the pepel az a mere open ennemy too be

shot at and disperst wharevver dha ternd up, dha wood probbably hav gaind the victory at the time."

"But wood the soalgerz hav acted against the pepel in this wa?" ced I.

Ced he: "I thhinc from aul I hav herd dhat dha wood hav dun so if dha had met boddese ov men armd houwevver badly, and houwevver badly dha had bene organiazd. It ceemz aulso az if befoer the Trafalgar Sqware massaker dha mite az a whole hav bene depended uppon too fire uppon an unnarmd croud, dho dha wer much hunnicoamd bi Soashalizm. The rezon for this wauz dhat dha dreddeed the uce bi aparrently unnarmd men ov an explosive cauld dinamite, ov which menny loud boasts wer made bi the werkerz on the eve ov these events; auldho it ternd out too be ov littel uce az a matereyal for wor in the wa dhat wauz expected. Ov coers the officerz ov the soalgery fand this fere too the utmoast, so dhat the ranc and file probbably thaut on dhat ocaizhon dhat dha wer beying led intoo a desperate battel widh men whoo wer reyaly armd, and whoose weppon wauz the moer dredfool, becauz it wauz conceeld. Aafter dhat massaker, houwevver, it wauz at aul tiamz doutfool if the reggular soalgerz wood fire uppon an unnarmd or haaf-armd croud."

Ced I: "The reggular soalgerz? Then dhare wer uther combatants against the pepel?"

"Yes," ced he, "we shal cum too dhat prezsently."

"Certainly," I ced, "u had better go on strate widh yor stoery. I ce dhat time iz waring."

Ced Hammond: "The Guvvernment lost no time in cumming too termz widh the

Comitty ov Public Saifty; for indede dha cood thhinc ov nuthhing els dhan the dain'ger ov the moment. Dha cent a july accredited envoi too trete widh these men, whoo sumhou had obtaind dominyon over pepelz miandz, while the formal roolerz had no hoald exept over dhare boddese. Dhare iz no nede at prezsent too go intoo the detailz ov the trooce (for such it wauz) betwene these hi contracting partese, the Guvvernment ov the empire ov Grate Brittane and a handfool ov werking-men (az dha wer cauld

in scorn in dhose dase), amungst whoome, indede, wer sum verry capabel and

"square-hedded" personz, dho, az afoerced, the aibler men wer not then the reccogniazd lederz. The upshot ov it wauz dhat aul the deffinite claimz ov the pepel had too be graanted. We can nou ce dhat moast ov these claimz wer ov themcelvz not werth iather demaanding or resisting; but dha wer looct on at dhat time az moast important, and dha wer at leest tokenz ov revolt against the mizserabel cistem ov life which wauz then beghinning too tumbel too pecez. Wun clame, houwevver, wauz ov the

utmoast imejate importans, and this the Guvvernment tride hard too evade;

but az dha wer not deling widh fuilz, dha had too yeeld at laast. This wauz the clame ov recognishon and formal status for the Comitty ov Public Saifty, and aul the asoasheyaishonz which it fosterd under its wing. This it iz clere ment too thhingz: ferst, amnesty for "the rebbelz," grate and smaul, whoo, widhout a distinct act ov civvil wor, cood no lon'gher be atact; and next, a continnuwans ov the organiazd revolueshon. Oonly wun point the Guvvernment cood gane, and dhat wauz a name. The dredfool revolueshonary titel wauz dropt, and the boddy, widh its braanchez, acted under the respectabel name ov the "Boerd ov Concileyaishon and its local officez." Carreying this name, it became the leder ov the pepel in the civvil wor which soone follode."

"O," ced I, sumwhaut starteld, "so the civvil wor went on, in spite ov aul dhat had happend?"

"So it wauz," ced he. "In fact, it wauz this verry legal recognishon which made the civvil wor poscibel in the ordinary cens ov wor; it tooc the strugghel out ov the ellement ov mere massakerz on wun cide, and enjurans plus striax on the uther."

"And can u tel me in whaut kiand ov wa the wor wauz carrede on?" ced I.

"Yes" he ced; "we hav reccordz and too spare ov aul dhat; and the escens ov them I can ghiv u in a fu werdz. Az I toald u, the ranc and file ov the army wauz not too be trusted bi the reyacshonists; but the officerz genneraly wer prepaerd for ennithhing, for dha wer moastly the verry schupidest men in the cuntry. Whautevver the Guvvernment mite doo, a grate part ov the upper and middel claacez wer determiand too cet on foot a counter revolueshon; for the Communizm which nou luimd ahed ceemd qwite unenjurabel too them. Bandz ov yung men, like the marauderz in the grate strike ov whoome I toald u just nou, armd themcelvz and drild, and began on enny oporchunity or pretens too skermish with the pepel in the streets. The Guvvernment niather helpt them nor poot them down, but stood bi, hoping dhat sumthhing mite cum ov it. These "Frendz ov Order," az dha wer cauld, had sum suxescez at ferst, and groo boalder; dha got menny officerz ov the reggular army too help them, and bi dhare meenz lade hoald ov munishonz ov wor ov aul kiandz. Wun part ov dhare tactix concisted in dhare garding and even garrisoning the big factorese ov the pereyod: dha held at wun time, for instans, the whole ov dhat place cauld Manchester which I spoke ov just nou. A sort ov ireggular wor wauz carrede on with varede suxes aul over the cuntry; and at laast the Guvvernment, which at ferst pretended too ignoer the strugghel, or trete it az mere riyoting, deffiniatly declaerd for "the Frendz ov Order," and

joind too dhare bandz whautsowevver ov the reggular army dha cood ghet tooghether, and made a desperate effort too overwhelm "the rebbelz," az dha wer nou wuns moer cauld, and az indede dha cauld themcelvz.

"It wauz too late. Aul ideyaaz ov pece on a baxis ov compromise had disapeerd on iather cide. The end, it wauz cene cleerly, must be iather absolute slavery for aul but the privvileejd, or a cistem ov life founded on eqwaulity and Communizm. The sloth, the hoaplesnes, and if I ma sa so, the couwardice ov the laast cenchury, had ghivven place too the egher, restles herrowizm ov a declaerd revolueshonary pereyod. I wil not sa dhat the pepel ov dhat time foersau the life we ar leding nou, but dhare wauz a genneral instinct amungst them toowordz the ecenshal part ov dhat life, and menny men sau cleerly beyond the desperate strugghel ov the da intoo the pece which it wauz too bring about. The men ov dhat da whoo wer on the cide ov fredom wer not unhappy, I thhinc, dho dha wer harast bi hoaps and feerz, and sumtiamz toern bi douts, and the conflict ov jutese hard too reconcile."

"But hou did the pepel, the revolueshonists, carry on the wor? Whaut wer the ellements ov suxes on dhare cide?"

I poot this qweschon, becauz I waunted too bring the oald man bac too the deffinite history, and take him out ov the musing moode so natchural too an oald man.

He aancerd: "Wel, dha did not lac organiserz; for the verry conflict itcelf, in dase when, az I toald u, men ov enny strength ov miand caast awa aul concideraishon for the ordinary biznes ov life, devellopt the nescesary tallent amungst them. Indede, from aul I hav red and herd, I much dout whether, widhout this cemingly dredfool civvil wor, the ju tallent for administraishon wood hav bene devellopt amungst the werking

men. Ennihou, it wauz dhare, and dha soone got lederz far moer dhan
eeqwal
too the best men amungst the reyacshonarese. For the rest, dha had no
difficulty about the matereyal ov dhare army; for dhat revolueshonary
instinct so acted on the ordinary soalger in the ranx dhat the grater
part, certainly the best part, ov the soalgerz joind the cide ov the
pepel. But the mane ellement ov dhare suxes wauz this, dhat wharevver
the werking pepel wer not cowerst, dha werct, not for the
reyacshonists, but for "the rebbelz." The reyacshonists cood ghet no werc
dun for them outcide the districts whare dha wer aul-pouwerfool: and
even in dhose districts dha wer harast bi continnuwal risingz; and in
aul cacez and evveriwhare got nuthhing dun widhout obstrucshon and
blac
loox and sulkines; so dhat not oonly wer dhare armese qwite woern out
widh the difficultese which dha had too mete, but the non-combatants
whoo
wer on dhare cide wer so wurrede and becet widh haitred and a thousand
littel trubbelz and anoiyancez dhat life became aulmoast unenjurabel too
them on dhose termz. Not a fu ov them acchuwaly dide ov the wurry;
menny
comitted suwicide. Ov coers, a vaast number ov them joind actiavly in
the cauz ov reyacshon, and found sum sollace too dhare mizsery in the
eghernes ov conflict. Laastly, menny thousandz gave wa and submitted
too
"the rebbelz"; and az the numberz ov these latter increest, it at laast
became clere too aul men dhat the cauz which wauz wuns hoaples, wauz
nou
triyumfant, and dhat the hoaples cauz wauz dhat ov slavery and
privvilege."

CHAPTER 18: THE BEGHINNING OV THE NU LIFE

"Wel," ced I, "so u got clere out ov aul yor trubbel. Wer pepel sattisfide widh the nu order ov thhingz when it came?"

"Pepel?" he ced. "Wel, shuerly aul must hav bene glad ov pece when it came; espeshaly when dha found, az dha must hav found, dhat aafter aul, dha--even the wuns rich--wer not livving verry badly. Az too dhose whoo had bene poor, aul throo the wor, which laasted about too yeez, dhare condishon had bene bettering, in spite ov the strugghel; and when pece came at laast, in a verry short time dha made grate striadz toowordz a decent life. The grate difficulty wauz dhat the wuns-poor had such a febel concepshon ov the reyal plezhure ov life: so too sa, dha did not aasc enuf, did not no hou too aasc enuf, from the nu state ov thhingz. It wauz perhaps raather a good dhan an evil thhing dhat the necescity for restoering the welth destroid juring the wor foerst them intoo werking at ferst aulmoast az hard az dha had bene uest too befoer the Revolueshon. For aul histoereyanz ar agrede dhat dhare nevver wauz a wor in which dhare wauz so much destrucshon ov waerz, and instrouments for making them az in this civvil wor."

"I am raather cerpriazd at dhat," ced I.

"Ar u? I doant ce whi," ced Hammond.

"Whi," I ced, "becauz the party ov order wood shuerly looc uppon the welth az dhare one propperty, no share ov which, if dha cood help it, shood go too dhare slaivz, suposing dha conkerd. And on the uther hand, it wauz just for the poseshon ov dhat welth dhat "the rebbelz" wer fiting, and I shood hav thaut, espeshaly when dha sau dhat dha wer winning, dhat dha wood hav bene caerfool too destroi az littel

az poscibel ov whaut wauz so soone too be dhare one."

"It wauz az I hav toald u, houwevver," ced he. "The party ov order, when dha recuverd from dhare ferst couwardice ov cerprise--or, if u plese, when dha faerly sau dhat, whautevver happend, dha wood be roowind, faut widh grate bitternes, and caerd littel whaut dha did, so long az dha injuerd the ennemese whoo had destroid the sweets ov life for them. Az too "the rebbelz," I hav toald u dhat the outbrake ov acchuwal wor made them caerles ov tryying too save the retched scraps ov welth dhat dha had. It wauz a common saying amungst them, Let the cuntry be cleerd ov evverithhing exept valeyant livving men, raather dhan dhat we faul intoo slavery agane!"

He sat cilently thhinking a littel while, and then ced:

"When the conflict wauz wuns reyaly begun, it wauz cene hou littel ov enny vallu dhare wauz in the oald werld ov slavery and ineqwaulity. Doant u ce whaut it meenz? In the tiamz which u ar thhinking ov, and ov which u ceme too no so much, dhare wauz no hope; nuthhing but the dul jog ov the mil-hors under compulshon ov collar and whip; but in dhat fitting-time dhat follode, aul wauz hope: "the rebbelz" at leest felt themcelvz strong enuf too bild up the werld agane from its dri boanz,--and dha did it, too!" ced the oald man, hiz ise glittering under hiz beetling brouz. He went on: "And dhare oponents at leest and at laast lernd sumthhing about the reyallity ov life, and its sorrose, which dha--dhare claas, I mene--had wuns none nuthhing ov. In short, the too combatants, the wercman and the gentelman, betwene them--"

"Betwene them," ced I, qwicly, "dha destroid comershalizm!"

"Yes, yes, yes," ced he; "dhat iz it. Nor cood it hav bene destroid urtherwise; exept, perhaps, bi the whole ov sociyety gradjuwaly fauling

intoo lower depths, til it shood at laast reche a condishon az roode az barbarizm, but lacking boath the hope and the plezhuerz ov barbarizm. Shuerly the sharper, shorter remmedy wauz the happyest."

"Moast shuerly," ced I.

"Yes," ced the oald man, "the werld wauz beying braut too its cecond berth; hou cood dhat take place widhout a tradgedy? Moerover, thhinc ov it. The spirrit ov the nu dase, ov our dase, wauz too be delite in the life ov the werld; intens and overwening luv ov the verry skin and cerface ov the erth on which man dwelz, such az a luvver haz in the fare flesh ov the woomman he luvz; this, I sa, wauz too be the nu spirrit ov the time. Aul uther muidz save this had bene exhausted: the uncecing critticism, the boundles cureyosity in the wase and thauts ov man, which wauz the moode ov the ainshent Greke, too whoome these thhingz wer not so much a meenz, az an end, wauz gon paast recuvvery; nor had dhare bene reyaly enny shaddo ov it in the so-cauld ciyens ov the nianteenth cenchury, which, az u must no, wauz in the mane an apendage too the comershal cistem; na, not celdom an apendage too the polece ov dhat cistem. In spite ov aperancez, it wauz limmited and couwardly, becauz it did not reyaly beleve in itself. It wauz the outcum, az it wauz the sole relefe, ov the unhappines ov the pereyod which made life so bitter even too the rich, and which, az u ma ce widh yor boddily ise, the grate chainj haz swept awa. Moer akin too our wa ov loocking at life wauz the spirrit ov the Middel Agez, too whoome hevven and the life ov the next werld wauz such a reyality, dhat it became too them a part ov the life uppon the erth; which acordingly dha luvd and adornd, in spite ov the acettic doctrianz ov dhare formal crede, which bad them contem it.

"But dhat aulso, widh its ashuerd belefe in hevven and hel az too cuntrese in which too liv, haz gon, and nou we doo, boath in werd and in

dede, beleve in the continuuous life ov the werld ov men, and az it wer, ad evvery da ov dhat common life too the littel stoc ov dase which our one mere individjuwal expereyens winz for us: and conceqwently we ar happy. Doo u wunder at it? In tiamz paast, indede, men wer toald too luv dhare kiand, too beleve in the relidjon ov humannity, and so foerth. But looc u, just in the degry dhat a man had elevaishon ov miand and refianment enuf too be abel too vallu this ideyaa, wauz he repeld bi the obveyous aspect ov the individjuwalz composing the mas which he wauz too wershship; and he cood oanly evade dhat repulshon bi making a convenshonal abstracshon ov mankiand dhat had littel acchuwal or historical relaishon too the race; which too hiz ise wauz divided intoo bliand tirants on the wun hand and apathhettic degraded slaivz on the uther. But nou, whare iz the difficulty in axepting the relidjon ov humannity, when the men and wimmen whoo go too make up humannity ar fre, happy, and energettich at leest, and moast commonly butifool ov boddy aulso, and surrounded bi butifool thhingz ov dhare one fashoning, and a nachure betterd and not wercend bi contact widh mankiand? This iz whaut this age ov the werld haz reservd for us."

"It ceemz troo," ced I, "or aut too be, if whaut mi ise hav cene iz a token ov the genneral life u lede. Can u nou tel me ennithhing ov yor proagres aafter the yeerz ov the strugghel?"

Ced he: "I cood esily tel u moer dhan u hav time too liscen too; but I can at leest hint at wun ov the chefe difficultese which had too be met: and dhat wauz, dhat when men began too cettel down aafter the wor, and dhare labor had pritty much fild up the gap in welth cauzd bi the

destrucshon ov dhat wor, a kiand ov disapointment ceemd cumming over us,
and the proffecese ov sum ov the reyacshonists ov paast tiamz ceemd az if dha wood cum troo, and a dul levvel ov utilitareyan cumfort be the end for a while ov our aspiraishonz and suxes. The los ov the competititive sper too exershon had not, indede, dun ennithhing too interfere widh the nescesary producshon ov the comunity, but hou if it shood make men dul bi ghivving them too much time for thaut or idel musing? But, aafter aul, this dul thunder-cloud oonly threttend us, and then paast over. Probbably, from whaut I hav toald u befoer, u wil hav a ghes at the remmedy for such a dizaaster; remembering aulwase dhat menny ov the thhingz which uest too be projuest--slave-waerz for the poor and mere welth-waisting waerz for the rich--ceest too be made. Dhat remmedy wauz,
in short, the producshon ov whaut uest too be cauld art, but which haz no name amungst us nou, becauz it haz becum a nescesary part ov the labor ov evvery man whoo projucez."

Ced I: "Whaut! had men enny time or oporchunity for cultivating the fine arts amidst the desperate strugghel for life and fredom dhat u hav toald me ov?"

Ced Hammond: "U must not supose dhat the nu form ov art wauz founded cheefly on the memmory ov the art ov the paast; auldho, strainj too sa, the civvil wor wauz much les destructive ov art dhan ov uther thhingz, and dho whaut ov art existed under the oald formz, reviavd in a wunderfool wa juring the latter part ov the strugghel, espeshaly az regardz music and powetry. The art or werc-plezhure, az wun aut too caul it, ov which I am nou speking, sprung up aulmoast spontainously, it ceemz, from a kiand ov instinct amungst pepel, no lon'gher drivven desperaitly too painfool and terribel over-werc, too doo the best dha cood widh the werc in hand--too

make it exelent ov its kiand; and when dhat had gon on for a littel, a craving for buty ceemd too awaken in menz miandz, and dha began ruidly and auqwordly too ornament the waerz which dha made; and when dha had

wuns cet too werc at dhat, it soone began too gro. Aul this wauz much helpt bi the abolishon ov the sqwaulor which our imejate ancestorz poot up widh so cooly; and bi the lezhuerly, but not schupid, cuntry-life which nou groo (az I toald u befoer) too be common amungst us. Dhus at laast and bi slo degrese we got plezhure intoo our werc; then we became conshous ov dhat plezhure, and cultivated it, and tooc care dhat we had our fil ov it; and then aul wauz gaind, and we wer happy. So ma it be for agez and agez!"

The oald man fel intoo a revvery, not aultooghether widhout mellancoly I thaut; but I wood not brake it. Suddenly he started, and ced: "Wel, dere ghest, here ar cum Dic and Claraa too fech u awa, and dhare iz an end ov mi tauc; which I daersa u wil not be sorry for; the long da iz cumming too an end, and u wil hav a plezzant ride bac too Hammersmith."

CHAPTER 19: THE DRIVE BAC TOO HAMMERSMITH

I ced nuthhing, for I wauz not incliand for mere poliatnes too him aafter such verry cereyous tauc; but in fact I shood liact too hav gon on tauking widh the oalder man, whoo cood understand sumthhing at leest ov mi

woanted wase ov loocking at life, wharaz, widh the yun'gher pepel, in spite ov aul dhare kiandnes, I reyaly wauz a beying from anuther plannet. Houwevver, I made the best ov it, and smiald az ameyably az I cood on the

yung cappel; and Dic reternd the smile bi saying, "Wel, ghest, I am glad too hav u agane, and too fiand dhat u and mi kinzman hav not qwrite tauct yorcelvz intoo anuther werld; I wauz haaf suspecting az I wauz liscening too the Welshmen yonder dhat u wood prezsently be vannishing awa from us, and began too picchure mi kinzman citting in the haul staring at nuthhing and fianding dhat he had bene tauking a while paast too nobody."

I felt raather uncumfortabel at this speche, for suddenly the picchure ov the sordid sqwaubel, the derty and mizserabel tradgedy ov the life I had left for a while, came befoer mi ise; and I had, az it wer, a vizhon ov aul mi longingz for rest and pece in the paast, and I loadhd the ideyaa ov gowing bac too it agane. But the oald man chuckeld and ced:

"Doant be afrade, Dic. In enny cace, I hav not bene tauking too thhin are; nor, indede too this nu frend ov ourz oonly. Whoo nose but I ma not hav bene tauking too menny pepel? For perhaps our ghest ma sum da go bac too the pepel he haz cum from, and ma take a message from us which ma bare froote for them, and conceqwently for us."

Dic looct puzseld, and ced: "Wel, gaffer, I doo not qwrite understand whaut u mene. Aul I can sa iz, dhat I hope he wil not leve us: for doant u ce, he iz anuther kiand ov man too whaut we ar uest too, and sumhou he maix us thhinc ov aul kiand ov thhingz; and aulreddy I fele az if I cood understand Dickenz the better for havving tauct widh him."

"Yes," ced Claraa, "and I thhinc in a fu munths we shal make him looc yun'gher; and I shood like too ce whaut he wauz like widh the rinkelz smuidhd out ov hiz face. Doant u thhinc he wil looc yun'gher aafter a littel time widh us?"

The oald man shooc hiz hed, and looct earnestly at me, but did not

aancer her, and for a moment or too we wer aul cilent. Then Claraa broke out:

"Kinzman, I doant like this: sumthhing or anuther trubbelz me, and I fele az if sumthhing untooword wer gowing too happen. U hav bene tauking ov paast mizerese too the ghest, and hav bene livving in paast unhappy tiamz, and it iz in the are aul round us, and maix us fele az if we wer longing for sumthhing dhat we canot hav."

The oald man smiald on her kiandly, and ced: "Wel, mi chiald, if dhat be so, go and liv in the prezsent, and u wil soone shake it of." Then he ternd too me, and ced: "Doo u remember ennithhing like dhat, ghest, in the cuntry from which u cum?"

The luvverz had ternd acide nou, and wer tauking tooghetther softly, and not heding us; so I ced, but in a lo vois: "Yes, when I wauz a happy chiald on a sunny hollida, and had everithhing dhat I cood thhinc ov."

"So it iz," ced he. "U remember just nou u twitted me widh livving in the cecond chiald'hood ov the werld. U wil fiand it a happy werld too liv in; u wil be happy dhare--for a while."

Agane I did not like hiz scaersly vaild thret, and wauz beghinning too trubbel micelf widh triying too remember hou I had got amungst this cureyous pepel, when the oald man cauld out in a chery vois: "Nou, mi children, take yor ghest awa, and make much ov him; for it iz yor biznes too make him sleke ov skin and peesfool ov miand: he haz bi no meenz bene az lucky az u hav. Faerwel, ghest!" and he graaspt mi hand wormly.

"Good-bi," ced I, "and thanc u verry much for aul dhat u hav toald me. I wil cum and ce u az soone az I cum bac too Lundon. Ma I?"

"Yes," he ced, "cum bi aul meenz--if u can."

"It woant be for sum time yet," qwoath Dic, in hiz chery vois; "for when the ha iz in up the rivver, I shal be for taking him a round throo the cuntry betwene ha and whete harvest, too ce hou our frendz liv in the north cuntry. Then in the whete harvest we shal doo a good stroke ov werc, I shood hope,--in Wiltshire bi prefferens; for he wil be ghetting a littel hard widh aul the open-are livving, and I shal be az tuf az nailz."

"But u wil take me along, woant u, Dic?" ced Claraa, laying her pritty hand on hiz shoalder.

"Wil I not?" ced Dic, sumwhaut boisterously. "And we wil mannage too cend u too bed pritty tiard evvery nite; and u wil looc so butifool widh yor nec aul broun, and yor handz too, and u under yor gown az white az privet, dhat u wil ghet sum ov dhose strainj discontented whimz out ov yor hed, mi dere. Houwevver, our weex hamaking wil doo aul dhat for u."

The gherl reddend verry prittily, and not for shame but for plezhure; and the oald man laaft, and ced:

"Ghest, I ce dhat u wil be az cumfortabel az nede be; for u nede not fere dhat dhose too wil be too ofishous widh u: dha wil be so bizsy widh eche uther, dhat dha wil leve u a good dele too yorcelf, I am shure, and dhat iz a reyal kiandnes too a ghest, aafter aul. O, u nede not be afrade ov beying wun too menny, iather: it iz just whaut these berdz in a nest like, too hav a good conveyent frend too tern too, so dhat dha ma releve the extacese ov luv widh the sollid commonplace ov frendship. Beciadz, Dic, and much moer Claraa, liax a littel tauking at tiamz; and u no luvverz doo not tauc unles dha ghet intoo trubbel, dha oonly prattel. Good-bi, ghest; ma u be happy!"

Claraa went up too oald Hammond, throo her armz about hiz nec and kist him hartily, and ced:

"U ar a dere oald man, and ma hav yor gest about me az much az u plese; and it woant be long befoer we ce u agane; and u ma be shure we shal make our ghest happy; dho, miand u, dhare iz sum truith in whaut u sa."

Then I shooc handz agane, and we went out ov the haul and intoo the cloisterz, and so in the strete found Gralox in the shaafte wating for us. He wauz wel looct aafter; for a littel lad ov about cevven yeez oald had hiz hand on the rane and wauz sollemly loocking up intoo hiz face; on hiz bac, widhaul, wauz a gherl ov foertene, hoalding a thre-yere oald cister on befoer her; while anuther gherl, about a yere oalder dhan the boi, hung on behiand. The thre wer occupide partly widh eting cherrese, partly widh patting and punching Gralox, whoo tooc aul dhare carescez in good part, but prict up hiz eertz when Dic made hiz aperans. The gherlz got of qwiyetly, and gowing up too Claraa, made much ov her and snuggheld up

too her. And then we got intoo the carrage, Dic shooc the rainz, and we got under wa at wuns, Gralox trotting soberly betwene the luvly trese ov the Lundoon streets, dhat wer cending fludz ov fraigrans intoo the coole evening are; for it wauz nou ghetting tooword suncet.

We cood hardly go but fare and softly aul the wa, az dhare wer a grate menny pepel abraud in dhat coole our. Ceying so menny pepel made me notice dhare loox the moer; and I must sa, mi taist, cultivated in the somber granes, or raather broun'nes, ov the nianteenth cenchury, wauz raather apt too condem the gayety and briatnes ov the rament; and I even venchuerd too sa az much too Claraa. She ceemd raather cerpriazd, and

even sliatly indignant, and ced: "Wel, wel, whauts the matter? Dha ar not about enny derty werc; dha ar oonly amusing themcelvz in the

fine evening; dhare iz nuthing too foul dhare cloadhz. Cum, duznt it aul looc verry pritty? It iznt gaudy, u no."

Indede dhat wauz troo; for menny ov the pepel wer clad in cullorz dhat wer sober enuf, dho butifool, and the harmony ov the cullorz wauz perfect and moast deliatfool.

I ced, "Yes, dhat iz so; but hou can evveriboddy afoerd such costly garments? Looc! dhare gose a middel-ajid man in a sober gra dres; but I can ce from here dhat it iz made ov verry fine woollen stuf, and iz cuvverd widh cilc embroidery."

Ced Claraa: "He cood ware shabby cloadhz if he pleezd,--dhat iz, if he didnt thhinc he wood hert pepelz felingz bi doowing so."

"But plese tel me," ced I, "hou can dha afoerd it?"

Az soone az I had spoken I perceevd dhat I had got bac too mi oald blunder; for I sau Dix shoalderz shaking widh laafter; but he woodnt sa a werd, but handed me over too the tender mercese ov Claraa, whoo ced--

"Whi, I doant no whaut u mene. Ov coers we can afoerd it, or els we shoodnt doo it. It wood be esy enuf for us too sa, we wil oonly spend our labor on making our cloadhz cumfortabel: but we doant chuse too stop dhare. Whi doo u fiand fault widh us? Duz it ceme too u az if we starvd ourcelvz ov foode in order too make ourcelvz fine cloadhz? Or doo u thhinc dhare iz ennithing rong in liking too ce the cuvveringz ov our boddese butifool like our boddese ar?--just az a deerz or an otterz skin haz bene made butifool from the ferst? Cum, whaut iz rong widh u?"

I boud befoer the storm, and mumbeld out sum excuce or uther. I must sa, I mite hav none dhat pepel whoo wer so fond ov arkitecchure

generally, wood not be baqword in ornamenting themcelvz; aul the moer az the shape ov dhare rament, apart from its cullor, wauz boath butifool and rezonabel--valing the form, widhout iather mufling or carricachuring it.

Claraa wauz soone mollifide; and az we drove along tooword the wood befoer menshond, she ced too Dic--

"I tel u whaut, Dic: nou dhat kinzman Hammond the Elder haz cene our ghest in hiz qwere cloadhz, I thhinc we aut too fiand him sumthhing decent too poot on for our gerny too-morro: espeshaly cins, if we doo not, we shal hav too aancer aul sorts ov qweschonz az too hiz cloadhz and whare dha came from. Beciadz," she ced slily, "when he iz clad in handsum garments he wil not be so qwic too blame us for our chialdishnes in waisting our time in making ourcelvz looc plezzant too eche uther."

"Aul rite, Claraa," ced Dic; "he shal hav evverithhing dhat u--dhat he waunts too hav. I wil looc sumthhing out for him befoer he ghets up too-morro."

CHAPTER 20: THE HAMMERSMITH GHEST-HOUS AGANE

Amidst such tauc, driving qwiyetly throo the baamy evening, we came too Hammersmith, and wer wel receevd bi our frendz dhare. Boffin, in a fresh sute ov cloadhz, welcumd me bac widh staitly kertecy; the wever waunted too button-hole me and ghet out ov me whaut oald Hammond had ced, but

wauz verry frendly and cheerfool when Dic wornd him of; Anny shooc handz widh me, and hoapt I had had a plezzant da--so kiandly, dhat I felt a slite pang az our handz parted; for too sa the truith, I liact her better dhan Claraa, whoo ceemd too be aulwase a littel on the defencive, wharaz Anny wauz az franc az cood be, and ceemd too ghet onnest plezhure from evverithing and evveriboddy about her widhout the leest effort.

We had qwite a littel feest dhat evening, partly in mi onnor, and partly, I suspect, dho nuthhing wauz ced about it, in onnor ov Dic and Claraa cumming tooghether agane. The wine wauz ov the best; the haul wauz reddolent ov rich summer flouwerz; and aafter supper we not oonly had music (Anny, too mi miand, cerpaacing aul the utherz for sweetnes and cleernes ov vois, az wel az for feling and mening), but at laast we even got too telling stoerese, and sat dhare liscening, widh no uther lite but dhat ov the summer moone streming throo the butifool tracerese ov the windose, az if we had belongd too time long paast, when boox wer scaers and the art ov reding sumwhaut rare. Indede, I ma sa here, dhat, dho, az u wil hav noted, mi frendz had moastly sumthhing too sa about boox, yet dha wer not grate rederz, conciddering the refianment ov dhare mannerz and the grate amount ov lezhure which dha obveyously had. In fact, when Dic, espeshaly, menshond a booc, he did so widh an are ov a man whoo haz acumplisht an acheevment; az much az too sa, "Dhare, u ce, I hav acchuwaly red dhat!"

The evening paast aul too qwicly for me; cins dhat da, for the ferst time in mi life, I wauz havving mi fil ov the plezhure ov the ise widhout enny ov dhat cens ov incon'groowity, dhat dred ov aproching roowin, which had aulwase becet me hithertoo when I had bene amungst the butifool werx

ov art ov the paast, min'gheld widh the luvly nachure ov the prezsent;
boath

ov them, in fact, the rezult ov the long cenchurese ov tradishon, which
had compeld men too projuce the art, and compeld nachure too run intoo
the moald ov the agez. Here I cood enjoi evverithhing widhout an
aafterthaut ov the injustice and mizserabel toil which made mi lezhure;
the ignorans and dulnes ov life which went too make mi kene
apreesheyaishon

ov history; the tirrorany and the strugghel fool ov fere and mis'hap which
went too make mi romans. The oonly wate I had uppon mi hart wauz a
vaghe

fere az it droo tooword bed-time concerning the place wharin I shood
wake on the morro: but I choact dhat doun, and went too bed happy, and in
a verry fu moments wauz in a dreemles slepe.

CHAPTER 21: GOWING UP THE RIVVER

When I did wake, too a butifool sunny morning, I lept out ov bed widh mi
over-nite aprehenshon stil clinging too me, which vannisht deliatfooly
houwevver in a moment az I looct around mi littel sleping chaimber and
sau

the pale but pure-cullord figguerz painted on the plaaster ov the waul,
widh vercez ritten underneeth them which I nu sumwhaut over wel. I
drest spedily, in a sute ov blu lade reddy for me, so handsum dhat I
qwite blusht when I had got intoo it, feling az I did so dhat exited
plezhure ov anticipaishon ov a hollida, which, wel rememberd az it wauz,
I had not felt cins I wauz a boi, nu cum home for the summer hollidase.

It ceemd qwite erly in the morning, and I expected too hav the haul too

micelf when I came intoo it out ov the corridor wharin wauz mi sleping
chaimber; but I met Anny at wuns, whoo let faul her broome and gave me
a

kis, qwite meningles I fere, exept az betokening frendship, dho
she reddend az she did it, not from shines, but from frendly plezhure,
and then stood and pict up her broome agane, and went on widh her
sweping, nodding too me az if too bid me stand out ov the wa and looc on;
which, too sa the truith, I thaut amusing enuf, az dhare wer five
uther gherlz helping her, and dhare graisfool figguerz en'gaijd in the
lezhuerly werc wer werth gowing a long wa too ce, and dhare merry tauc
and laafing az dha swept in qwite a ciyentiffic manner wauz werth gowing
a

long wa too here. But Anny prezently throo me bac a werd or too az she
went on too the uther end ov the haul: "Ghest," she ced, "I am glad dhat
u ar up erly, dho we woodnt disterb u; for our Temz iz a
luvly rivver at haaf-paast cix on a June morning: and az it wood be a
pitty for u too loose it, I am toald just too ghiv u a cup ov milc and a
bit ov bred outcide dhare, and poot u intoo the bote: for Dic and Claraa
ar aul reddy nou. Wate haaf a minnute til I hav swept down this ro."

So prezently she let her broome drop agane, and came and tooc me bi the
hand and led me out on too the terrace abuv the rivver, too a littel tabel
under the bouz, whare mi bred and milc tooc the form ov az dainty a
breccfast az enny wun cood desire, and then sat bi me az I ate. And in a
minnute or too Dic and Claraa came too me, the latter loocking moast fresh
and butifool in a lite cilc embroiderd gown, which too mi unuezd ise
wauz extravvagantly ga and brite; while Dic wauz aulso handsumly drest
in white flannel prittily embroiderd. Claraa raizd her gown in her
handz az she gave me the morning greting, and ced laafingly: "Looc,
ghest! u ce we ar at leest az fine az enny ov the pepel u felt
incliand too scoald laast nite; u ce we ar not gowing too make the brite
da and the flouwerz fele ashaimd ov themcelvz. Nou scoald me!"

Qwoath I: "No, indede; the pare ov u ceme az if u wer born out ov the

summer da itcelf; and I wil scoald u when I scoald it."

"Wel, u no," ced Dic, "this iz a speshal da--aul these dase ar, I mene. The ha-harvest iz in sum wase better dhan corn-harvest becauz ov the butifool wether; and reyaly, unles u had werct in the ha-feeld in fine wether, u coodnt tel whaut plezzant werc it iz. The wimmen looc so pritty at it, too," he ced, shily; "so aul thhingz concidderd, I thhinc we ar rite too adorn it in a cimpel manner."

"Doo the wimmen werc at it in cilc drescez?" ced I, smiling.

Dic wauz gowing too aancer me soberly; but Claraa poot her hand over hiz mouth, and ced, "No, no, Dic; not too much informaishon for him, or I shal thhinc dhat u ar yor oald kinzman agane. Let him fiand out for himcelf: he wil not hav long too wate."

"Yes," qwoath Anny, "doant make yor descriphshon ov the picchure too fine, or els he wil be disapointed when the kertane iz draun. I doant waunt him too be disapointed. But nou its time for u too be gon, if u ar too hav the best ov the tide, and aulso ov the sunny morning. Good-bi, ghest."

She kist me in her franc frendly wa, and aulmoast tooc awa from me mi desire for the expedishon dhaerbi; but I had too ghet over dhat, az it wauz clere dhat so deliatfool a woomman wood hardly be widhout a ju luvver ov her one age. We went down the steps ov the landing stage, and got intoo a pritty bote, not too lite too hoald us and our belongingz cumfortably, and handsumly ornamented; and just az we got in, doun came Boffin and the wever too ce us of. The former had nou vaild hiz splendor in a ju sute ov werking cloadhz, cround widh a fantale hat, which he tooc of, houwevver, too wave us faerwel widh hiz grave oald-Spannish-like kertecy.

Then Dic poosht of intoo the streme, and bent viggorously too hiz sculz, and Hammersmith, widh its nobel trese and butifool wauter-cide housez,

began too slip awa from us.

Az we went, I cood not help pootting beside hiz prommiast picchure ov the ha-feeld az it wauz then the picchure ov it az I rememberd it, and espeshaly the immaginez ov the wimmen en'gajjd in the werc rose up befoer me:

the ro ov gaunt figguerz, lene, flat-brested, ugly, widhout a grace ov form or face about them; drest in retched skimpy print gounz, and hidjous flapping sun-bonnets, mooving dhare raix in a listles mecannical wa. Hou often had dhat mard the luvlines ov the June da too me; hou often had I longd too ce the ha-feeldz pepeld widh men and wimmen werthy ov the swete abundans ov midsummer, ov its endles welth ov butifool ciats, and delishous soundz and cents. And nou, the werld had grone oald and wiser, and I wauz too ce mi hope reyaliazd at laast!

CHAPTER 22: HAMPTON COERT AND A PRASER OV PAAST TIAMZ

So on we went, Dic rowing in an esy tiarles wa, and Claraa citting bi mi cide admiring hiz manly buty and hartily good-nachuerd face, and thhinking, I fancy, ov nuthhing els. Az we went hiyer up the rivver, dhare wauz les differens betwene the Temz ov dhat da and Temz az I rememberd it; for cetting acide the hidjous vulgarrity ov the cocny villaaz ov the wel-too-doo, stocbrokerz and uther such, which in oalder time mard the buty ov the bou-hung banx, even this beghinning ov the cuntry Temz wauz aulwase butifool; and az we slipt betwene the luvly summer grenery, I aulmoast felt mi ueth cum bac too me, and az if I wer on wun ov dhose wauter exkerzhonz which I uest too enjoi so much in
dase when I wauz too happy too thhinc dhat dhare cood be much amis

enniwhare.

At laast we came too a reche ov the rivver whare on the left hand a verry pritty littel village widh sum oald housez in it came doun too the ej ov the wauter, over which wauz a ferry; and beyond these housez the elm-becet

meddose ended in a frinj ov taul willose, while on the rite hand went the to-paath and a clere space befoer a ro ov trese, which rose up behiand huge and ainshent, the ornaments ov a grate parc: but these droo bac stil ferther from the rivver at the end ov the reche too make wa for a littel toun ov qwaint and pritty housez, sum nu, sum oald, domminated bi the long waulz and sharp gabelz ov a grate red-bric pile ov bilding, partly ov the latest Gothhic, partly ov the coert-stile ov Duch Willeyam, but so blended tooghether bi the brite sun and butifool surroundingz, including the brite blu rivver, which it looct doun uppon, dhat even amidst the butifool bildingz ov dhat nu happy time it had a strainj charm about it. A grate wave ov fraigrans, amidst which the lime-tre blossom wauz cleerly too be distin'gwisht, came doun too us from its uncene

gardenz, az Claraa sat up in her place, and ced:

"O Dic, dere, coodnt we stop at Hampton Coert for too-da, and take the ghest about the parc a littel, and sho him dhose swete oald bildingz? Sumhou, I supose becauz u hav livd so nere it, u hav celdom taken me too Hampton Coert."

Dic rested on hiz oerz a littel, and ced: "Wel, wel, Claraa, u ar lasy too-da. I didnt fele like stopping short ov Shepperton for the nite; supose we just go and hav our dinner at the Coert, and go on agane about five oacloc?"

"Wel," she ced, "so be it; but I shood like the ghest too hav spent an our or too in the Parc."

"The Parc!" ced Dic; "whi, the whole Temz-cide iz a parc this time ov the yere; and for mi part, I had raather li under an elm-tre on the borderz ov a whete-feeld, widh the bese humming about me and the corn-crake crying from furro too furro, dhan in enny parc in In'gland. Beciadz--"

"Beciadz," ced she, "u waunt too ghet on too yor deerly-luvd upper Temz, and sho yor prouwes down the hevvy swaidhz ov the mowing graas."

She looct at him fondly, and I cood tel dhat she wauz ceying him in her miandz i showing hiz splendid form at its best amidst the riamd stroax ov the ciadhz; and she looct down at her one pritty fete widh a haaf ci, az dho she wer contraasting her slite woommanz buty widh hiz manz buty; az wimmen wil when dha ar reyalz in luv, and ar not spoild widh convenshonal centiment.

Az for Dic, he looct at her admiringly a while, and then ced at laast: "Wel, Claraa, I doo wish we wer dhare! But, hillo! we ar ghetting bac wa." And he cet too werc sculling agane, and in too minnuets we wer aul standing on the gravvely strand belo the brij, which, az u ma imadgine, wauz no lon'gher the oald hidjous iarn aborshon, but a handsum pece ov verry sollid oke framing.

We went intoo the Coert and strate intoo the grate haul, so wel rememberd, whare dhare wer tabelz spred for dinner, and evverithhing arainjd much az in Hammersmith Ghest-Haul. Dinner over, we saunterd throo the ainshent ruimz, whare the picchuerz and tappestry wer stil preservd, and nuthhing wauz much chainjd, exept dhat the pepel whoome we met dhare had an indefinabel kiand ov looc ov beying at home and at ese, which comunicated itcelf too me, so dhat I felt dhat the butifool oald place wauz mine in the best cens ov the werd; and mi plezhure ov paast dase ceemd too ad itcelf too dhat ov too-da, and fild mi whole sole

widh content.

Dic (whoo, in spite ov Claraaz gibe, nu the place verry wel) toald me dhat the butifool oald Chudor ruimz, which I rememberd had bene the dwellingz ov the lescher fri ov Coert flunkese, wer nou much uezd bi pepel cumming and gowing; for, butifool az arkitecchure had nou becum, and auldho the whole face ov the cuntry had qwite recuverd its buty, dhare wauz stil a sort ov tradishon ov plezhure and buty which clung too dhat groope ov bildingz, and pepel thaut gowing too Hampton Coert a nescenary summer outing, az dha did in the dase when Lundon wauz

so grimy and mizserabel. We went intoo sum ov the ruimz loocking intoo the

oald garden, and wer wel receevd bi the pepel in them, whoo got spedily intoo tauc widh us, and looct widh poliatly haaf-conceeld wunder at mi strainj face. Beciadz these berdz ov passage, and a fu reggular dwellerz in the place, we sau out in the meddose nere the garden, doun "the Long Wauter," az it uest too be cauld, menny ga tents widh men, wimmen, and children round about them. Az it ceemd, this plezhure-luvving

pepel wer fond ov tent-life, widh aul its inconveenyencez, which, indede, dha ternd intoo plezhure aulso.

We left this oald frend bi the time apointed, and I made sum febel sho ov taking the sculz; but Dic repulst me, not much too mi grefe, I must sa, az I found I had qwite enuf too doo betwene the enjoiment ov the butifool time and mi one lasily blended thauts.

Az too Dic, it wauz qwite rite too let him pool, for he wauz az strong az a hors, and had the gratest delite in boddily exercise, whautevver it wauz.

We reyaly had sum difficulty in ghetting him too stop when it wauz ghetting

raather moer dhan dusc, and the moone wauz britening just az we wer of Runnime. We landed dhare, and wer loocking about for a place wharon

too pich our tents (for we had braut too widh us), when an oald man came up too us, bad us good evening, and aasct if we wer houzd for dhat dhat nite; and fianding dhat we wer not, bad us home too hiz hous. Nuthhing loath, we went widh him, and Claraa tooc hiz hand in a coaxing wa which I notiast she uezd widh oald men; and az we went on our wa, made sum commonplace remarc about the buty ov the da. The oald man stopt short, and looct at her and ced: "U reyaly like it then?"

"Yes," she ced, loocking verry much astonnisht, "Doant u?"

"Wel," ced he, "perhaps I doo. I did, at enny rate, when I wauz yun'gher; but nou I thhinc I shoold like it cooler."

She ced nuthhing, and went on, the nite growing about az darc az it wood be; til just at the rise ov the hil we came too a hej widh a gate in it, which the oald man unlacht and led us intoo a garden, at the end ov which we cood ce a littel hous, wun ov whose littel windose wauz aulreddy yello widh candel'lite. We cood ce even under the doutfool lite ov the moone and the laast ov the western glo dhat the garden wauz stuft fool ov flouwerz; and the fraigrans it gave out in the gathering cuilnes wauz so wunderfooly swete, dhat it ceemd the verry hart ov the delite ov the June dusc; so dhat we thre stopt instinctiavly, and Claraa gave foerth a littel swete "O," like a berd beghinning too cing.

"Whauts the matter?" ced the oald man, a littel testily, and pooling at her hand. "Dhaerz no dog; or hav u trodden on a thorn and hert yor foot?"

"No, no, nabor," she ced; "but hou swete, hou swete it iz!"

"Ov coers it iz," ced he, "but doo u care so much for dhat?"

She laaft out musicaly, and we follode sute in our gruffer voicez; and then she ced: "Ov coers I doo, nabor; doant u?"

"Wel, I doant no," qwoath the oald fello; then he added, az if sumwhaut ashaimd ov himself: "Beciadz, u no, when the wauterz ar out and aul Runnimeide iz fludded, its nun so plezzant."

"I shood like it," qwoath Dic. "Whaut a jolly sale wun wood ghet about here on the fludz on a brite frosty Jannuwary morning!"

"Wood u like it?" ced our hoast. "Wel, I woant argu with u, nabor; it iznt werth while. Cum in and hav sum supper."

We went up a paivd paath betwene the rosez, and strate intoo a verry pritty roome, panneld and carvd, and az clene az a nu pin; but the chefe ornament ov which wauz a yung woomman, lite-haerd and gra-ide, but widh her face and handz and bare fete tand qwite broun widh the sun. Dho she wauz verry liatly clad, dhat wauz cleerly from chois, not from povverty, dho these wer the ferst cottage-dwellerz I had cum acros; for her gown wauz ov cilc, and on her rists wer braislets dhat ceemd too me ov grate vallu. She wauz liying on a shepe-skin nere the windo, but jumpt up az soone az we enterd, and when she sau the ghests behiand the oald man, she clapt her handz and cride out widh plezhure, and when she got us intoo the middel ov the roome, faerly daanst round us in delite ov our cumpany.

"Whaut!" ced the oald man, "u ar pleezd, ar u, Ellen?"

The gherl daanst up too him and throo her armz round him, and ced: "Yes I am, and so aut u too be grandfaather."

"Wel, wel, I am," ced he, "az much az I can be pleezd. Ghests, plese be ceted."

This ceemd raather strainj too us; strain'ger, I suspect, too mi frendz dhan

too me; but Dic tooc the oportchunity ov boath the hoast and hiz grand-dauter beying out ov the roome too sa too me, softly: "A grumbler: dhare ar a fu ov them stil. Wuns uppon a time, I am toald, dha wer qwite a nusans."

The oald man came in az he spoke and sat doun becide us widh a ci, which, indede, ceemd fecht up az if he waunted us too take notice ov it; but just then the gherl came in widh the vittelz, and the carl mist hiz marc, whaut betwene our hun'gher genneraly and dhat I wauz pritty bizsy wauching the grand-dauter mooving about az butifool az a picchure.

Evverithhing too ete and drinc, dho it wauz sumwhaut different too whaut we had had in Lundon, wauz better dhan good, but the oald man ide raather sulkily the chefe dish on the tabel, on which la a leesh ov fine perch, and ced:

"Hm, perch! I am sorry we caant doo better for u, ghests. The time wauz when we mite hav had a good pece ov sammon up from Lundon for u; but the tiamz hav grone mene and petty."

"Yes, but u mite hav had it nou," ced the gherl, ghigling, "if u had none dhat dha wer cumming."

"Its our fault for not bringing it widh us, naborz," ced Dic, good-humordly. "But if the tiamz hav grone petty, at enny rate the perch havnt; dhat fello in the middel dhare must hav wade a good too poundz when he wauz showing hiz darc striaps and red finz too the minnose yonder. And az too the sammon, whi, nabor, mi frend here, whoo cumz from the outlandz, wauz qwite cerpriazd yesterda morning when I toald him

we had plenty ov sammon at Hammersmith. I am shure I hav herd nuthhing ov the tiamz wercening."

He looct a littel uncumfortabel. And the oald man, terning too me, ced verry kerchously:

"Wel, cer, I am happy too ce a man from over the wauter; but I reyaly must apele too u too sa whether on the whole u ar not better of in yor cuntry; whare I suppose, from whaut our ghest cez, u ar brisker and moer alive, becauz u hav not wholly got rid ov competishon. U ce, I hav red not a fu boox ov the paast dase, and certainly *dha* ar much moer alive dhan dhose which ar ritten nou; and good sound unlimmited competishon wauz the condishon under which dha wer ritten,--if we didnt no dhat from the reccord ov history, we shood no it from the boox themcelvz. Dhare iz a spirrit ov advenchure in them, and cianz ov a capascity too extract good out ov evil which our litterachure qwite lax nou; and I canot help thhinking dhat our moralists and histoereyanz exadgerate huejly the unhappines ov the paast dase, in which such splendid werx ov imaginaishon and intelect wer projuest."

Claraa liscend too him widh restles ise, az if she wer exited and pleezd; Dic nitted hiz brou and looct stil moer uncumfortabel, but ced nuthhing. Indede, the oald man gradjuwaly, az he wormd too hiz subgect, dropt hiz snering manner, and boath spoke and looct verry cereyously. But the gherl broke out befoer I cood delivver micelf ov the aancer I wauz framing:

"Boox, boox! aulwase boox, grandfaather! When wil u understand dhat aafter aul it iz the world we liv in which interests us; the world ov which we ar a part, and which we can nevver luv too much? Looc!" she ced, throwing open the caisment wider and showing us the white lite

sparcling betwene the blac shaddose ov the muinlit garden, throo which ran a littel shivver ov the summer nite-wind, "looc! these ar our boox in these dase!--and these," she ced, stepping liatly up too the too luvverz and laying a hand on eche ov dhare shoalderz; "and the ghest dhare, widh hiz over-ce nollej and expereyens;--yes, and even u, grandfaather" (a smile ran over her face az she spoke), "widh aul yor grumbling and wishing yorcelf bac agane in the good oald dase,--in which, az far az I can make out, a harmles and lasy oald man like u wood iather hav pritty neerly starvd, or hav had too pa soalgerz and pepel too take the foax vittelz and cloadhz and housez awa from them bi foers. Yes, these ar our boox; and if we waunt moer, can we not fiand werc too doo in the butifool bildingz dhat we rase up aul over the cuntry (and I no dhare wauz nuthhing like them in paast tiamz), wharin a man can poot foerth whautevver iz in him, and make hiz handz cet foerth hiz miand and hiz sole."

She pauzd a littel, and I for mi part cood not help staring at her, and thhinking dhat if she wer a booc, the picchuerz in it wer moast luvly. The cullor manteld in her dellicate sunbernt cheex; her gra ise, lite amidst the tan ov her face, kiandly looct on us aul az she spoke. She pauzd, and ced agane:

"Az for yor boox, dha wer wel enuf for tiamz when intelligent pepel had but littel els in which dha cood take plezhure, and when dha must needz suplement the sordid mizerese ov dhare one liavz widh imaginaishonz ov the liavz ov uther pepel. But I sa flatly dhat in spite ov aul dhare clevvernes and viggor, and capascity for stoery-telling, dhare iz sumthhing loadhsome about them. Sum ov them, indede, doo here and dhare sho sum feling for dhose whoome the history-boox caul "poor," and ov the mizsery ov whose liavz we hav sum incling; but prezsently dha ghiv it up, and toowordz the end ov the stoery we must be contented too ce

the hero and herrowine livving happily in an iland ov blis on uther pepelz trubbelz; and dhat aafter a long cerese ov sham trubbelz (or moastly sham) ov dhare one making, illustrated bi drery introspective noncens about dhare felingz and aspiraishonz, and aul the rest ov it; while the werld must even then hav gon on its wa, and dug and sode and baict and bilt and carpenterd round about these uesles--animalz."

"Dhare!" ced the oald man, reverting too hiz dri sulky manner agane.
"Dhaerz elloqwens! I supose u like it?"

"Yes," ced I, verry emfatically.

"Wel," ced he, "nou the storm ov elloqwens haz luld for a littel, supose u aancer mi qweschon?--dhat iz, if u like, u no," qwoath he, widh a sudden axes ov kertecy.

"Whaut qweschon?" ced I. For I must confes dhat Ellenz strainj and aulmoast wiald buty had poot it out ov mi hed.

Ced he: "Ferst ov aul (excuse mi cattekising), iz dhare competishon in life, aafter the oald kiand, in the cuntry whens u cum?"

"Yes," ced I, "it iz the roole dhare." And I wunderd az I spoke whaut fresh complicaishonz I shood ghet intoo az a rezult ov this aancer.

"Qweschon too," ced the carl: "Ar u not on the whole much frere, moer energetic--in a werd, helthheyer and happyer--for it?"

I smiald. "U woodnt tauc so if u had enny ideyaa ov our life. Too me u ceme here az if u wer livving in hevven compaerd widh us ov the cuntry from which I came."

"Hevven?" ced he: "u like hevven, doo u?"

"Yes," ced I--snappishly, I am afrade; for I wauz beghinning raather too resent hiz formulaa.

"Wel, I am far from shure dhat I doo," qwoath he. "I thhinc wun ma doo moer widh wunz life dhan citting on a damp cloud and cinging himz."

I wauz raather netteld bi this inconceqwens, and ced: "Wel, nabor, too be short, and widhout using mettaforz, in the land whens I cum, whare the competishon which projuest dhose litterary werx which u admire so much iz stil the roole, moast pepel ar thurroly unhappy; here, too me at leest moast pepel ceme thurroly happy."

"No ofens, ghest--no ofens," ced he; "but let me aasc u; u like dhat, doo u?"

Hiz formulaa, poot widh such obstinate percistens, made us aul laaf hartily; and even the oald man joind in the laafter on the sli. Houwevver, he wauz bi no meenz beten, and ced prezently:

"From aul I can here, I shood juj dhat a yung woomman so butifool az mi dere Ellen yonder wood hav bene a lady, az dha cauld it in the oald time, and woodnt hav had too ware a fu ragz ov cilc az she duz nou, or too hav bound hercelf in the sun az she haz too doo nou. Whaut doo u sa too dhat, a?"

Here Claraa, whoo had bene pritty much cilent hithertoo, struc in, and ced: "Wel, reyaly, I doant thhinc dhat u wood hav mended matterz, or dhat dha waunt mending. Doant u ce dhat she iz drest delishously for this butifool wether? And az for the sun-berning ov yor ha-feeldz, whi, I hope too pic up sum ov dhat for micelf when we ghet a littel hiyer up the rivver. Looc if I doant nede a littel sun on mi paisty white skin!"

And she stript up the sleve from her arm and lade it beside Ellenz
whoo wauz nou citting next her. Too sa the truith, it wauz raather amusing
too
me too ce Claraa pootting hercelf forword az a toun-bred fine lady, for she
wauz az wel-nit and clene-skind a gherl az mite be met widh enniwhare
at the best. Dic stroact the butifool arm raather shily, and poold
doun the sleve agane, while she blusht at hiz tuch; and the oald man
ced laafingly: "Wel, I supose u *doo* like dhat; doant u?"

Ellen kist her nu frend, and we aul sat cilent for a littel, til she
broke out intoo a swete shril song, and held us aul entraanst widh the
wunder ov her clere vois; and the oald grumbler sat loocking at her
luvvingly. The uther yung pepel sang aulso in ju time; and then Ellen
shode us too our bedz in smaul cottage chaimberz, fraigrant and clene az
the ideyal ov the oald paastoral powets; and the plezhure ov the evening
qwite extin'gwisht mi fere ov the laast nite, dhat I shood wake up in
the oald mizserabel werld ov woern-out plezhuerz, and hoaps dhat wer
haaf
feerz.

CHAPTER 23: AN ERLY MORNING BI RUNNIMEDE

Dho dhare wer no ruf noisez too wake me, I cood not li long abed
the next morning, whare the werld ceemd so wel awake, and, despite the
oald grumbler, so happy; so I got up, and found dhat, erly az it wauz,
sumwun had bene sturing, cins aul wauz trim and in its place in the
littel parlor, and the tabel lade for the morning mele. Nobody wauz
afoot in the hous az then, houwevver, so I went out a-doerz, and aafter a
tern or too round the superabundant garden, I waunderd doun over the

meddo too the rivver-cide, whare la our bote, loocking qwite familleyar and
frendly too me. I wauct up streme a littel, wauching the lite mist
kerling up from the rivver til the sun gaint pouwer too drau it aul awa;
sau the bleke specling the wauter under the willo bouz, whens the
tiny flise dha fed on wer fauling in mirreyadz; herd the grate chub
splashing here and dhare at sum belated moth or uther, and felt aulmoast
bac agane in mi boihood. Then I went bac agane too the bote, and
loiterd dhare a minnute or too, and then wauct sloly up the meddo
toowordz the littel hous. I noted nou dhat dhare wer foer moer housez
ov about the same cise on the slope awa from the rivver. The meddo in
which I wauz gowing wauz not up for ha; but a ro ov flake-herdelz ran up
the slope not far from me on eche cide, and in the feeld so parted of
from ourz on the left dha wer making ha bizsily bi nou, in the cimpel
fashion ov the dase when I wauz a boi. Mi fete ternd dhat wa
instinctiavly, az I waunted too ce hou hamakerz looct in these nu and
better tiamz, and aulso I raather expected too ce Ellen dhare. I came too
the herdelz and stood loocking over intoo the ha-feeld, and wauz cloce too
the end ov the long line ov hamakerz whoo wer spredding the lo ridgez
too dri of the nite ju. The majorrity ov these wer yung wimmen clad
much like Ellen laast nite, dho not moastly in cilc, but in lite
woollen moastly galy embroiderd; the men beying aul clad in white flannel
embroiderd in brite cullorz. The meddo looct like a gigantic chulip-
bed becauz ov them. Aul handz wer werking delibberaitly but wel and
steddily, dho dha wer az noisy widh merry tauc az a grove ov autum
starlingz. Haaf a duzen ov them, men and wimmen, came up too me and
shooc
handz, gave me the cele ov the morning, and aasct a fu qweschonz az too
whens and whither, and wishing me good luc, went bac too dhare werc.
Ellen, too mi disapointment, wauz not amungst them, but prezsently I sau
a
lite figgure cum out ov the ha-feeld hiyer up the slope, and make for
our hous; and dhat wauz Ellen, hoalding a baasket in her hand. But befoer
she had cum too the garden gate, out came Dic and Claraa, whoo, aafter a

minnuets pauz, came doun too mete me, leving Ellen in the garden; then we thre went doun too the bote, tauking mere morning prattel. We stade dhare a littel, Dic arain'ging sum ov the matterz in her, for we had oonly taken up too the hous such thhingz az we thaut the ju mite dammage; and then we went tooword the hous agane; but when we came nere the garden, Dic stopt us bi laying a hand on mi arm and ced,--

"Just looc a moment."

I looct, and over the lo hej sau Ellen, shading her ise against the sun az she looct tooword the ha-feeld, a lite wind stuuring in her tauny hare, her ise like lite juwelz amidst her sunbernt face, which looct az if the wormth ov the sun wer yet in it.

"Looc, ghest," ced Dic; "duznt it aul looc like wun ov dhose verry stoerese out ov Grim dhat we wer tauking about up in Bloomzbury? Here ar we too luvverz waundering about the werld, and we hav cum too a fary garden, and dhare iz the verry fary hercelf amidst ov it: I wunder whaut she wil doo for us."

Ced Claraa demuerly, but not stifly: "Iz she a good fary, Dic?"

"O, yes," ced he; "and acording too the card, she wood doo better, if it wer not for the nome or wood-spirrit, our grumblng frend ov laast nite."

We laaft at this; and I ced, "I hope u ce dhat u hav left me out ov the tale."

"Wel," ced he, "dhats troo. U had better concidder dhat u hav got the cap ov darcnes, and ar ceyng evverithhing, yorcelf invizibel."

Dhat tucht me on mi weke cide ov not feling shure ov mi posishon in

this butifool nu cuntry; so in order not too make matterz wers, I held mi tung, and we aul went intoo the garden and up too the hous tooghether. I notiaast bi the wa dhat Claraa must reyaly raather hav felt the contraast betwene hercelf az a toun maddam and this pece ov the summer cuntry dhat we aul admiard so, for she had raather drest aafter Ellen dhat morning az too thhin'nes and scantines, and went baerfoot aulso, exept for lite sandalz.

The oald man greted us kiandly in the parlor, and ced: "Wel, ghests, so u hav bene loocking about too cerch intoo the nakednes ov the land: I suppose yor iluezhonz ov laast nite hav ghivven wa a bit befoer the morning lite? Doo u stil like, it, a?"

"Verry much," ced I, dogghedly; "it iz wun ov the pritteyest placez on the lower Temz."

"Oho!" ced he; "so u no the Temz, doo u?"

I reddend, for I sau Dic and Claraa loocking at me, and scaersly nu whaut too sa. Houwevver, cins I had ced in our erly intercoers widh mi Hammersmith frendz dhat I had none Epping Forrest, I thaut a haisty generalizaishon mite be better in avoiding complicaishonz dhan a dounrite li; so I ced--

"I hav bene in this cuntry befoer; and I hav bene on the Temz in dhose dase."

"O," ced the oald man, egherly, "so u hav bene in this cuntry befoer. Nou reyaly, doant u *fiand* it (apart from aul ththeyory, u no) much chainjd for the wers?"

"No, not at aul," ced I; "I fiand it much chainjd for the better."

"Aa," qwoath he, "I fere dhat u hav bene predjudiast bi sum thheyory or anuther. Houwevver, ov coers the time when u wer here befoer must hav bene so nere our one dase dhat the detereyoraishon mite not be verry grate: az then we wer, ov coers, stil livving under the same customz az we ar nou. I wauz ththinking ov erleyer dase dhan dhat."

"In short," ced Claraa, "u hav *thheyorese* about the chainj which haz taken place."

"I hav facts az wel," ced he. "Looc here! from this hil u can ce just foer littel housez, including this wun. Wel, I no for certane dhat in oald tiamz, even in the summer, when the leevz wer thickest, u cood ce from the same place cix qwhite big and fine housez; and hiyer up the wauter, garden joind garden rite up too Winzor; and dhare wer big housez in aul the gardenz. Aa! In'gland wauz an important place in dhose dase."

I wauz ghetting netteld, and ced: "Whaut u mene iz dhat u de-cocneyiazd the place, and cent the damd flunkese packing, and dhat evveriboddy can liv cumfortably and happily, and not a fu damd thheevz oonly, whoo wer centerz ov vulgarrity and corrupshon wharevver dha wer, and whoo, az too this luvly rivver, destroid its buty moraly, and had aulmoast destroid it fizensaly, when dha wer throne out ov it."

Dhare wauz cilens aafter this outberst, which for the life ov me I cood not help, remembering hou I had sufferd from cocneyizm and its cauz on dhose same wauterz ov oald time. But at laast the oald man ced, qwhite cooly:

"Mi dere ghest, I reyaly doant no whaut u mene bi iather cocnese, or flunkese, or thheevz, or damd; or hou oonly a fu pepel cood liv happily and cumfortably in a welthhy cuntry. Aul I can ce iz dhat u

ar an'gry, and I fere widh me: so if u like we wil chainj the subject."

I thaut this kiand and hospittabel in him, conciddering hiz obstinacy about hiz ththeyory; and hacend too sa dhat I did not mene too be an'gry, oanly emfatic. He boud graivly, and I thaut the storm wauz over, when suddenly Ellen broke in:

"Grandfaather, our ghest iz retticient from kertecy; but reyaly whaut he haz in hiz miand too sa too u aut too be ced; so az I no pritty wel whaut it iz, I wil sa it for him: for az u no, I hav bene taut these thhingz bi pepel whoo--"

"Yes," ced the oald man, "bi the sage ov Bloomzbury, and utherz."

"O," ced Dic, "so u no mi oald kinzman Hammond?"

"Yes," ced she, "and uther pepel too, az mi grandfaather cez, and dha hav taut me thhingz: and this iz the upshot ov it. We liv in a littel hous nou, not becauz we hav nuthhing grander too doo dhan werking in the feeldz, but becauz we plese; for if we liact, we cood go and liv in a big hous amungst plezzant companyonz."

Grumbeld the oald man: "Just so! Az if I wood liv amungst dhose conceted fellose; aul ov them loocking doun uppon me!"

She smiald on him kiandly, but went on az if he had not spoken. "In the paast tiamz, when dhose big housez ov which grandfaather speex wer so plenty, we *must* hav livd in a cottage whether we had liact it or not; and the ced cottage, insted ov havving in it evverithhing we waunt, wood hav bene bare and empty. We shood not hav got enuf too ete; our cloadhz wood hav bene ugly too looc at, derty and frousy. U,

grandfaather, hav dun no hard werc for yeerz nou, but waunder about and rede yor boox and hav nuthhing too wurry u; and az for me, I werc hard when I like it, becauz I like it, and thhinc it duz me good, and nits up mi muscelz, and maix me pritteyer too looc at, and helthheyer and happyer. But in dhose paast dase u, grandfaather, wood hav had too werc hard aafter u wer oald; and wood hav bene aulwase afrade ov havving too be shut up in a kiand ov prizzon along widh uther oald men, haaf-starvd and

widhout amuezmment. And az for me, I am twenty yeerz oald. In dhose dase

mi middel age wood be beghinning nou, and in a fu yeerz I shood be pincht, thhin, and haggard, becet widh trubbelz and mizerese, so dhat no wun cood hav ghest dhat I wauz wuns a butifool gherl.

"Iz this whaut u hav had in yor miand, ghest?" ced she, the teerz in her ise at thaut ov the paast mizerese ov pepel like hercelf.

"Yes," ced I, much muivd; "dhat and moer. Often--in mi cuntry I hav cene dhat retched chainj u hav spoken ov, from the fresh handsum cuntry las too the poor dragghel-taild cuntry woomman."

The oald man sat cilent for a littel, but prezsently recuvverd himcelf and tooc cumfort in hiz oald frase ov "Wel, u like it so, doo u?"

"Yes," ced Ellen, "I luv life better dhan deth."

"O, u doo, doo u?" ced he. "Wel, for mi part I like reding a good oald booc widh plenty ov fun in it, like Thackerase "Vannity Fare." Whi doant u rite boox like dhat nou? Aasc dhat qweschon ov yor Bloomzbury sage."

Ceying Dix cheex reddening a littel at this sally, and noting dhat cilens follode, I thaut I had better doo sumthhing. So I ced: "I am oonly the ghest, frendz; but I no u waunt too sho me yor rivver at its

best, so doant u thhinc we had better be mooving prezently, az it iz certainly gowing too be a hot da?"

CHAPTER 24: UP THE TEMZ: THE CECCOND DA

Dha wer not slo too take mi hint; and indede, az too the mere time ov da, it wauz best for us too be of, az it wauz paast cevven oacloc, and the da prommiast too be verry hot. So we got up and went down too our bote--Ellen thautfool and abstracted; the oald man verry kiand and kerchous, az if too make up for hiz crabdnes ov opinyon. Claraa wauz cheerfool and natchural, but a littel subjude, I thaut; and she at leest wauz not sorry too be gon, and often looct shily and timmidly at Ellen and her strainj wiald buty. So we got intoo the bote, Dic saying az he tooc hiz place, "Wel, it iz a fine da!" and the oald man aancering "Whaut! u like dhat, doo u?" wuns moer; and prezently Dic wauz cending the bouz swiftly throo the slo wede-heckt streme. I ternd round az we got intoo mid-streme, and waving mi hand too our hoasts, sau Ellen lening on the oald manz shoalder, and carescing hiz helthhy appel-red cheke, and qwite a kene pang smote me az I thaut hou I shood nevver ce the butifool gherl agane. Prezently I incisted on taking the sculz, and I rode a good dele dhat da; which no dout acounts for the fact dhat we got verry late too the place which Dic had aimd at. Claraa wauz particularly afecshonate too Dic, az I notiast from the rowing thwort; but az for him, he wauz az francly kiand and merry az evver; and I wauz glad too ce it, az a man ov hiz temperament cood not hav taken her carescez cheerfooly and widhout embarrasment if he had bene at aul entan'gheld bi the fary ov our laast niats abode.

I nede sa littel about the luvly rechez ov the rivver here. I july noted dhat abcens ov cocny villaaz which the oald man had lamented; and I sau widh plezhure dhat mi oald ennemese the "Gothhic" caast-iarn bridgez

had bene replaist bi handsum oke and stone wunz. Aulso the banx ov the forrest dhat we paast throo had lost dhare coertly game-keperish trimnes, and wer az wiald and butifool az nede be, dho the trese wer cleerly wel cene too. I thaut it best, in order too ghet the moast direct informaishon, too pla the innocent about Eton and Winzor; but Dic vollunteerd hiz nollej too me az we la in Datchet loc about the ferst. Qwoath he:

"Up yonder ar sum butifool oald bildingz, which wer bilt for a grate college or teching-place bi wun ov the meddeyeval kingz--Edward the Cixth, I thhinc" (I smiald too micelf at hiz raather natchural blunder). "He ment poor pepelz sunz too be taut dhare whaut nollej wauz gowing in hiz dase; but it wauz a matter ov coers dhat in the tiamz ov which u ceme too no so much dha spoilt whautevver good dhare wauz in the founderz

intenshonz. Mi oald kinzman cez dhat dha treted them in a verry cimpel wa, and insted ov teching poor menz sunz too no sumthhing, dha taut rich menz sunz too no nuthhing. It ceemz from whaut he cez dhat it wauz a place for the "aristocracy" (if u no whaut dhat werd meenz; I hav bene toald its mening) too ghet rid ov the cumpany ov dhare male children for a grate part ov the yere. I daersa oald Hammond wood ghiv u plenty ov informaishon in detale about it."

"Whaut iz it uezd for nou?" ced I.

"Wel," ced he, "the bildingz wer a good dele spoilt bi the laast fu generaishonz ov arristocrats, whoo ceme too hav had a grate haitred against

butifool oald bildingz, and indede aul reccordz ov paast history; but it iz stil a deliatfool place. Ov coers, we canot use it qwite az the

founder intended, cins our ideyaaz about teching yung pepel ar so chainjd from the ideyaaz ov hiz time; so it iz uezd nou az a dwelling for pepel en'gaijd in lerning; and foke from round about cum and ghet taut ththingz dhat dha waunt too lern; and dhare iz a grate liabrary dhare ov the best boox. So dhat I doant thhinc dhat the oald ded king wood be much hert if he wer too cum too life and ce whaut we ar doowing dhare."

"Wel," ced Claraa, laafing, "I thhinc he wood mis the boiz."

"Not aulwase, mi dere," ced Dic, "for dhare ar often plenty ov boiz dhare, whoo cum too ghet taut; and aulso," ced he, smiling, "too lern boting and swimming. I wish we cood stop dhare: but perhaps we had better doo dhat cumming doun the wauter."

The loc-gaits open az he spoke, and out we went, and on. And az for Winzor, he ced nuthhing til I la on mi oerz (for I wauz sculling then) in Cluwer reche, and loocking up, ced, "Whaut iz aul dhat bilding up dhare?"

Ced he: "Dhare, I thaut I wood wate til u aasct, yorcelf. Dhat iz Winzor Caacel: dhat aulso I thaut I wood kepe for u til we cum doun the wauter. It loox fine from here, duznt it? But a grate dele ov it haz bene bilt or skind in the time ov the Degradaishon, and we woodnt pool the bildingz doun, cins dha wer dhare; just az widh the bildingz ov the Dung-Market. U no, ov coers, dhat it wauz the pallace ov our oald meddeyeval kingz, and wauz uezd later on for the same perpoce bi the parlimentary comershal sham-kingz, az mi oald kinzman caulz them."

"Yes," ced I, "I no aul dhat. Whaut iz it uezd for nou?"

"A grate menny pepel liv dhare," ced he, "az, widh aul draubax, it iz a plezzant place; dhare iz aulso a wel-arainjd stoer ov antiqwitese ov

vareyous kiandz dhat hav ceemd werth keping--a museyum, it wood hav bene cauld in the tiamz u understand so wel."

I droo mi sculz throo the wauter at dhat laast werd, and poold az if I wer fleying from dhose tiamz which I understood so wel; and we wer soone gowing up the wuns soerly be-cocnede rechez ov the rivver about Madenhed, which nou looct az plezzant and enjoiyabel az the up-rivver rechez.

The morning wauz nou ghetting on, the morning ov a juwel ov a summer da;

wun ov dhose dase which, if dha wer commoner in these ilandz, wood make our climate the best ov aul climaits, widhout dispute. A lite wind blu from the west; the littel cloudz dhat had arizsen at about our brecfast time had ceemd too ghet hiyer and hiyer in the hevvenz; and in spite ov the bering sun we no moer longd for rane dhan we feerd it. Bering az the sun wauz, dhare wauz a fresh feling in the are dhat aulmoast

cet us a-longing for the rest ov the hot aafternoone, and the strech ov blossoming whete cene from the shaddo ov the bouz. No wun unberdend widh verry hevvy anxietetese cood hav felt uthewise dhan happy dhat morning: and it must be ced dhat whautevver anxietetese mite li beneeth the cerface ov thhingz, we didnt ceme too cum acros enny ov them.

We paast bi cevveral feeldz whare hamaking wauz gowing on, but Dic, and espeshaly Claraa, wer so gellous ov our up-rivver festival dhat dha wood not alou me too hav much too sa too them. I cood oanly notice dhat the pepel in the feeldz looct strong and handsum, boath men and wimmen, and dhat so far from dhare beying enny aperans ov sordidnes about dhare atire, dha ceemd too be drest speshaly for the ocaizhon,--liatly, ov coers, but galy and widh plenty ov adornment.

Boath on this da az wel az yesterda we had, az u ma thhinc, met and

paast and bene paast bi menny craaft ov wun kiand and anuther. The moast

part ov these wer beying rode like ourcelvz, or wer saling, in the sort ov wa dhat saling iz mannaijd on the upper rechez ov the rivver; but evvery nou and then we came on bargez, laden widh ha or uther cuntry

projuce, or carreying brix, lime, timber, and the like, and these wer gowing on dhare wa widhout enny meenz ov propulshon vizsibel too me-- just a

man at the tiller, widh often a frend or too laafing and tauking widh him. Dic, ceying on wun ocaizhon this da, dhat I wauz loocking raather hard on wun ov these, ced: "Dhat iz wun ov our foers-bargez; it iz qwite az esy too werc veyikelz bi foers bi wauter az bi land."

I understood pritty wel dhat these "foers veyikelz" had taken the place ov our oald steme-pouwer carreying; but I tooc good care not too aasc enny qweschonz about them, az I nu wel enuf boath dhat I shood nevver be abel too understand hou dha wer werct, and dhat in atempting too doo so I shood betra micelf, or ghet intoo sum complicaishon imposcibel too explane; so I meerly ced, "Yes, ov coers, I understand."

We went ashoer at Bisham, whare the remainz ov the oald Abby and the Elizabeethan hous dhat had bene added too them yet remaind, nun the wers for menny yeerz ov caerfool and apreeshative habitaishon. The foke ov

the place, houwevver, wer moastly in the feeldz dhat da, boath men and wimmen; so we met oonly too oald men dhare, and a yun'gher wun whoo had stade

at home too ghet on widh sum litterary werc, which I imadgine we concidderably interupted. Yet I aulso thhinc dhat the hard-werking man whoo

receevd us wauz not verry sorry for the interupshon. Ennihou, he kept on prescing us too sta over and over agane, til at laast we did not ghet awa til the coole ov the evening.

Houwevver, dhat matterd littel too us; the niats wer lite, for the moone wauz shining in her thherd qworter, and it wauz aul wun too Dic whether he

sculd or sat qwiyet in the bote: so we went awa a grate pace. The evening sun shon brite on the remainz ov the oald bildingz at Medmenam; cloce becide which arose an ireggular pile ov bilding which Dic toald us wauz a verry plezzant hous; and dhare wer plenty ov housez vizzibel on the wide meddose opposite, under the hil; for, az it ceemz dhat the buty ov Herly had compeld pepel too bild and liv dhare a good dele. The sun verry lo down shode us Henly littel aulterd in outword aspect from whaut I rememberd it. Acchuwal dalite faild us az we paast throo the luvly rechez ov Wargrave and Shiplake; but the moone rose behiand us prezently. I shoold like too hav cene widh mi ise whaut suxes the nu order ov thhingz had had in ghetting rid ov the sprauling mes widh which comershalizm had litterd the banx ov the wide streme about Reding and Caversham: certainly evverithhing smelt too

delishously in the erly nite for dhare too be enny ov the oald caerles sordidnes ov so-cauld manufacchure; and in aancer too mi qweschon az too

whaut sort ov a place Reding wauz, Dic aancerd:

"O, a nice toun enuf in its wa; moastly rebilt within the laast hundred yeerz; and dhare ar a good menny housez, az u can ce bi the liats just down under the hilz yonder. In fact, it iz wun ov the moast poppulous placez on the Temz round about here. Kepe up yor spirrits, ghest! we ar cloce too our gernese end for the nite. I aut too aasc yor pardon for not stopping at wun ov the housez here or hiyer up; but a frend, whoo iz livving in a verry plezzant hous in the Mapel-Durram meedz, particularly waunted me and Claraa too cum and ce him on our wa up the Temz; and I thaut u woodnt miand this bit ov nite travveling."

He nede not hav adjuerd me too kepe up mi spirrits, which wer az hi az poscibel; dho the strainjnes and exiatment ov the happy and qwiyet life which I sau evverihware around me wauz, it iz troo, a littel waring of, yet a depe content, az different az poscibel from lan'gwid aqweyescens, wauz taking its place, and I wauz, az it wer, reyalu nu-born.

We landed prezently just whare I rememberd the rivver making an elbo too the north toowordz the ainshent hous ov the Blunts; widh the wide meddose spredding on the rite-hand cide, and on the left the long line ov butifool oald trese overhanging the wauter. Az we got out ov the bote, I ced too Dic--

"Iz it the oald hous we ar gowing too?"

"No," he ced, "dho dhat iz standing stil in grene oald age, and iz wel inhabbited. I ce, bi the wa, dhat u no yor Temz wel. But mi frend Waulter Allen, whoo aasct me too stop here, livz in a hous, not verry big, which haz bene bilt here laitley, becauz these meddose ar so much liact, espeshaly in summer, dhat dhare wauz ghetting too be raather too much ov tenting on the open feeld; so the parrishez here about, whoo raather obgected too dhat, bilt thre housez betwene this and Caversham, and qwite a larj wun at Basildon, a littel hiyer up. Looc, yonder ar the liats ov Waulter Allenz hous!"

So we wauct over the graas ov the meddose under a flud ov muinlite, and soone came too the hous, which wauz lo and bilt round a qwaudran'ghel big enuf too ghet plenty ov sunshine in it. Waulter Allen, Dix frend,

wauz lening against the jam ov the doerwa wating for us, and tooc us intoo the haul widhout overplus ov werdz. Dhare wer not menny pepel in it, az sum ov the dwellerz dhare wer awa at the hamaking in the naborhood, and sum, az Waulter toald us, wer waundering about the meddo enjoying the butifool muinlit nite. Dix frend looct too be a man ov about forty; taul, blac-haerd, verry kiand-loocking and thautfool; but raather too mi cerprise dhare wauz a shade ov mellancoly on hiz face, and he ceemd a littel abstracted and inatentive too our chat, in spite ov obveyous efforts too liscen.

Dic looct on him from time too time, and ceemd trubbeld; and at laast he ced: "I sa, oald fello, if dhare iz ennithhing the matter which we didnt no ov when u rote too me, doant u thhinc u had better tel us about it at wuns? Or els we shal thhinc we hav cum here at an unlucky time, and ar not qwite waunted."

Waulter ternd red, and ceemd too hav sum difficulty in restraning hiz teerz, but ced at laast: "Ov coers evveriboddy here iz verry glad too ce u, Dic, and yor frendz; but it iz troo dhat we ar not at our best, in spite ov the fine wether and the gloereyous ha-crop. We hav had a deth here."

Ced Dic: "Wel, u shood ghet over dhat, nabor: such thhingz must be."

"Yes," Waulter ced, "but this wauz a deth bi viyolens, and it ceemz liacly too lede too at leest wun moer; and sumhou it maix us fele raather shi ov wun anuther; and too sa the truth, dhat iz wun rezon whi dhare ar so fu ov us prezsent too-nite."

"Tel us the stoery, Waulter," ced Dic; "perhaps telling it wil help u too shake of yor sadnes."

Ced Waulter: "Wel, I wil; and I wil make it short enuf, dho I

daersa it mite be spun out intoo a long wun, az uest too be dun widh such subjects in the oald novvelz. Dhare iz a verry charming gherl here whoome

we aul like, and whoome sum ov us doo moer dhan like; and she verry natchuraly liact wun ov us better dhan enniboddy els. And anuther ov us (I

woant name him) got faerly bitten widh luv-madnes, and uest too go about making himcelf az unplezzant az he cood--not ov mallice prepens, ov coers; so dhat the gherl, whoo liact him wel enuf at ferst, dho she didnt luv him, began faerly too dislike him. Ov coers, dhose ov us whoo nu him best--micelf amungst utherz--adviazd him too go awa, az he wauz making matterz wers and wers for himcelf evvery da. Wel, he woodnt take our advice (dhat aulso, I suppose, wauz a matter ov coers), so we had too tel him dhat he *must* go, or the inevvitabel cending too Cuvventry wood follo; for hiz individjuwal trubbel had so overmaasterd him dhat we felt dhat *we* must go if he did not.

"He tooc dhat better dhan we expected, when sumthhing or uther--an intervuu widh the gherl, I thhinc, and sum hot werdz widh the suxesfool luvver following cloce uppon it, throo him qwite of hiz ballans; and he got hoald ov an ax and fel uppon hiz rival when dhare wauz no wun bi; and

in the strugghel dhat follode the man atact, hit him an unlucky blo and kild him. And nou the slayer in hiz tern iz so upcet dhat he iz like too kil himcelf; and if he duz, the gherl wil doo az much, I fere.

And aul this we cood no moer help dhan the erthqwake ov the yere befoer laast."

"It iz verry unhappy," ced Dic; "but cins the man iz ded, and canot be braut too life agane, and cins the slayer had no mallice in him, I canot for the life ov me ce whi he shoodnt ghet over it befoer long. Beciadz, it wauz the rite man dhat wauz kild and not the rong. Whi shood a man broode over a mere axident for evver? And the gherl?"

"Az too her," ced Waulter, "the whole thhing ceemz too hav inspiard her widh terror raather dhan grefe. Whaut u sa about the man iz troo, or it shoold be; but then, u ce, the exiatment and gelloucy dhat wauz the prelude too this tradgedy had made an evil and feverish ellement round about him, from which he duz not ceme too be abel too escape. Houwevver, we hav adviazd him too go awa--in fact, too cros the cese; but he iz in such a state dhat I doo not thhinc he *can* go unles sumwun *taix* him, and I thhinc it wil faul too mi lot too doo so; which iz scaersly a cheerfool outlooc for me."

"O, u wil fiand a certane kiand ov interest in it," ced Dic. "And ov coers he *must* soone looc uppon the afare from a rezonabel point ov vu sooner or later."

"Wel, at enny rate," qwoath Waulter, "nou dhat I hav eezd mi miand bi making u uncumfortabel, let us hav an end ov the subject for the prezsent. Ar u gowing too take yor ghest too Oxford?"

"Whi, ov coers we must paas throo it," ced Dic, smiling, "az we ar gowing intoo the upper wauterz: but I thaut dhat we woodnt stop dhare, or we shal be belated az too the hamaking up our wa. So Oxford and mi lerned lecchure on it, aul got at cecond-hand from mi oald kinzman, must wate til we cum down the wauter a fortnite hens."

I liscend too this stoery widh much cerprise, and cood not help wundering at ferst dhat the man whoo had slane the uther had not bene poot in custody til it cood be pruivd dhat he kild hiz rival in celf-defens oanly. Houwevver, the moer I thaut ov it, the planer it groo too me dhat no

amount ov examinaishon ov witnecez, whoo had witnest nuthing but the il-

blud betwene the too rivalz, wood hav dun ennithing too clere up the cace. I cood not help ththinking, aulso, dhat the remors ov this hommicide gave point too whaut oald Hammond had ced too me about the wa in which this

strainj pepel delt widh whaut I had bene uest too here cauld criamz.

Trooly, the remors wauz exadgerated; but it wauz qwite clere dhat the slayer tooc the whole conceqwencez ov the act uppon himcelf, and did not expect sociyety too whiatwaush him bi punnishing him. I had no fere enny lon'gher dhat "the saicrednes ov human life" wauz liacly too suffer amungst

mi frendz from the abcens ov gallose and prizzon.

CHAPTER 25: THE THHERD DA ON THE TEMZ

Az we went down too the bote next morning, Waulter cood not qwite kepe of

the subject ov laast nite, dho he wauz moer hoapfool dhan he had bene then, and ceemd too thhinc dhat if the unlucky hommicide cood not be got too go over-ce, he mite at enny rate go and liv sumwhare in the naborhood pritty much bi himcelf; at enny rate, dhat wauz whaut he himcelf had propoazd. Too Dic, and I must sa too me aulso, this ceemd a strainj remmedy; and Dic ced az much. Qwoath he:

"Frend Waulter, doant cet the man brooding on the tradgedy bi letting him liv alone. Dhat wil oonly strengththen hiz ideyaa dhat he haz comitted a crime, and u wil hav him killing himcelf in good earnest."

Ced Claraa: "I doant no. If I ma sa whaut I thhinc ov it, it iz dhat he had better hav hiz fil ov gloome nou, and, so too sa, wake up prezsently too ce hou littel nede dhare haz bene for it; and then he wil liv happily aafterwordz. Az for hiz killing himcelf, u nede not be afrade ov dhat; for, from aul u tel me, he iz reyaly verry much in luv widh the woomman; and too speke plainly, until hiz luv iz sattisfide, he wil not oonly stic too life az tiatly az he can, but wil aulso make the moast ov evvery event ov hiz life--wil, so too sa, hug himcelf up in it; and I thhinc dhat this iz the reyal explanaishon ov hiz taking the whole matter widh such an exes ov tradgedy."

Waulter looct thautfool, and ced: "Wel, u ma be rite; and perhaps we shood hav treted it aul moer liatly: but u ce, ghest" (terning too me), "such thhingz happen so celdom, dhat when dha doo happen, we canot help beying much taken up widh it. For the rest, we ar aul incliand, too excuse our poor frend for making us so unhappy, on the ground dhat he duz it out ov an exadgerated respect for human life and its happines. Wel, I wil sa no moer about it; oonly this: wil u ghiv me a caast up streme, az I waunt too looc aafter a loanly habitaishon for the poor fello, cins he wil hav it so, and I here dhat dhare iz wun which wood sute us verry wel on the dounz beyond Streetly; so if u wil poot me ashoer dhare I wil wauc up the hil and looc too it."

"Iz the hous in qweschon empty?" ced I.

"No," ced Waulter, "but the man whoo livz dhare wil go out ov it, ov coers, when he heerz dhat we waunt it. U ce, we thhinc dhat the fresh are ov the dounz and the verry emptines ov the landscape wil doo our frend good."

"Yes," ced Claraa, smiling, "and he wil not be so far from hiz beluvved dhat dha canot esily mete if dha hav a miand too--az dha certainly wil."

This tauc had braut us doun too the bote, and we wer prezsently aflote on the butifool braud streme, Dic driving the prou swiftly throo the windles wauter ov the erly summer morning, for it wauz not yet six oacloc. We wer at the loc in a verry littel time; and az we la rising and rising on the in-cumming wauter, I cood not help wundering dhat mi oald frend the pound-loc, and dhat ov the verry cimpest and moast rooral kiand, shood hoald its place dhare; so I ced:

"I hav bene wundering, az we paast loc aafter loc, dhat u pepel, so prosperous az u ar, and espeshaly cins u ar so ancshous for plezzant werc too doo, hav not invented sumthhing which wood ghet rid ov this clumsy biznes ov gowing up-staerz bi meenz ov these roode contrivancez."

Dic laaft. "Mi dere frend," ced he, "az long az wauter haz the clumsy habbit ov running doun hil, I fere we must humor it bi gowing up-staerz when we hav our facez ternd from the ce. And reyaly I doant ce whi u shood faul foul ov Mapel-Durram loc, which I thhinc a verry pritty place."

Dhare wauz no dout about the latter acershon, I thaut, az I looct up at the overhanging bouz ov the grate trese, widh the sun cumming glittering throo the leevz, and liscend too the song ov the summer blacberdz az it min'gheld widh the sound ov the baqwauter nere us. So not beying abel too sa whi I waunted the lox awa--which, indede, I didnt doo at aul--I held mi pece. But Waulter ced--

"U ce, ghest, this iz not an age ov invenshonz. The laast epoc did aul dhat for us, and we ar nou content too use such ov its invenshonz az we fiand handy, and leving dhose alone which we doant waunt. I beleve,

az a matter ov fact, dhat sum time ago (I caant ghiv u a date) sum elabborate mashenery wauz uezd for the lox, dho pepel did not go so far az tri too make the wauter run up hil. Houwevver, it wauz trubbelsum, I suppose, and the cimpel hatchez, and the gaits, widh a big counterpoising beme, wer found too aancer evvery perpoce, and wer esily mended when waunted widh matereyal aulwase too hand: so here dha ar, az u ce."

"Beciadz," ced Dic, "this kiand ov loc iz pritty, az u can ce; and I caant help ththinking dhat yor mashene-loc, wianding up like a wauch, wood hav bene ugly and wood hav spoild the looc ov the rivver: and dhat iz shuerly rezon enuf for keping such lox az these. Good-bi, oald fello!" ced he too the loc, az he poosht us out throo the nou open gaits bi a viggorous stroke ov the bote-hooc. "Ma u liv long, and hav yor grene oald age renude for evver!"

On we went; and the wauter had the familleyar aspect too me ov the dase befoer Pangborn had bene thurroly coccifide, az I hav cene it. It (Pangborn) wauz distinctly a village stil--*i.e.*, a deffinite groope ov housez, and az pritty az mite be. The beche-woodz stil cuvverd the hil dhat rose abuv Basildon; but the flat feeldz beneeth them wer much moer poppulous dhan I rememberd them, az dhare wer five larj housez in cite, verry caerfooly desiand so az not too hert the carracter ov the cuntry. Doun on the grene lip ov the rivver, just whare the wauter ternz tooword the Goring and Streetly rechez, wer haaf a duzsen gherlz playing about on the graas. Dha haild us az we wer about paacing them, az dha noted dhat we wer travvelerz, and we stopt a minnute too tauc widh them. Dha had bene baithing, and wer lite clad and bare-footted, and wer bound for the meddose on the Barcshire cide, whare the hamaking had begun, and wer paacing the time merrily enuf til the Barcshire foke came in dhare punt too fech them. At ferst nuthhing wood content them but we must go widh them intoo the ha-feeld, and breccfast widh them; but Dic poot forword hiz ththeyory ov beghinning the ha-harvest hiyer up the

wauter, and not spoiling mi plezhure dharin bi ghivving me a taist ov it
elswhare, and dha gave wa, dho unwillingly. In revenj dha aasct
me a grate menny qweschonz about the cuntry I came from and the
mannerz

ov life dhare, which I found raather puzling too aancer; and doutles
whaut aancerz I did ghiv wer puzling enuf too them. I notiast boath
widh these pritty gherlz and widh evveriboddy els we met, dhat in default
ov cereyous nuse, such az we had herd at Mapel-Durram, dha wer egher
too

discus aul the littel detailz ov life: the wether, the ha-crop, the
laast nu hous, the plenty or lac ov such and such berdz, and so on; and
dha tauct ov these thhingz not in a fatchuwous and convenshonal wa, but
az

taking, I sa, reyal interest in them. Moerover, I found dhat the wimmen
nu az much about aul these thhingz az the men: cood name a flouwer, and
nu its qwaulitese; cood tel u the habbitat ov such and such berdz and
fish, and the like.

It iz aulmoast strainj whaut a differens this intelligens made in mi
estimate ov the cuntry life ov dhat da; for it uest too be ced in paast
tiamz, and on the whole trooly, dhat outcide dhare daly werc cuntry
pepel nu littel ov the cuntry, and at leest cood tel u nuthhing
about it; while here wer these pepel az egher about aul the gowingz on
in the feeldz and woodz and dounz az if dha had bene Cocnese nuly
escaipt from the tirrorany ov brix and mortar.

I ma menshon az a detale werth noticing dhat not oonly did dhare ceme
too

be a grate menny moer berdz about ov the non-preddatoery kiandz, but
dhare

ennemese the berdz ov pra wer aulso commoner. A kite hung over our
hedz

az we paast Medmenam yesterda; magpise wer qwite common in the
hejrose; I sau cevveral sparro-haux, and I thhinc a merlin; and nou

just az we wer paacing the pritty brij which had taken the place ov Basildon railwa-brij, a cappel ov ravenz croact abuv our bote, az dha saild of too the hiyer ground ov the dounz. I concluded from aul this dhat the dase ov the gaimkeper wer over, and did not even nede too aasc Dic a qweschon about it.

CHAPTER 26: THE OBSTINATE REFUSERZ

Befoer we parted from these gherlz we sau too sterdy yung men and a woomman pootting of from the Barcshire shoer, and then Dic bethaut him ov a littel banter ov the gherlz, and aasct them hou it wauz dhat dhare wauz nobody ov the male kiand too go widh them acros the wauter, and whare dhare boats wer gon too. Ced wun, the yun'ghest ov the party: "O, dha hav got the big punt too led stone from up the wauter."

"Whoo doo u mene bi "dha," dere chiald?" ced Dic.

Ced an oalder gherl, laafing: "U had better go and ce them. Looc dhare," and she pointed northwest, "doant u ce bilding gowing on dhare?"

"Yes," ced Dic, "and I am raather cerpriazd at this time ov the yere; whi ar dha not hamaking widh u?"

The gherlz aul laaft at this, and befoer dhare laaf wauz over, the Barcshire bote had run on too the graas and the gherlz stept in liatly, stil snigghering, while the nu cummerz gave us the cele ov the da. But

befoer dha wer under wa agane, the taul gherl ced:

"Excuse us for laafing, dere naborz, but we hav had sum frendly bickering widh the bilderz up yonder, and az we hav no time too tel u the stoery, u had better go and aasc them: dha wil be glad too ce u--if u doant hinder dhare werc."

Dha aul laaft agane at dhat, and waivd us a pritty faerwel az the punterz cet them over tooword the uther shoer, and left us standing on the banc becide our bote.

"Let us go and ce them," ced Claraa; "dhat iz, if u ar not in a hurry too ghet too Streetly, Waulter?"

"O no," ced Waulter, "I shal be glad ov the excuce too hav a littel moer ov yor cumpany."

So we left the bote moord dhare, and went on up the slo slope ov the hil; but I ced too Dic on the wa, beying sumwhaut mistifide: "Whaut wauz aul dhat laafing about? whaut wauz the joke!"

"I can ghes pritty wel," ced Dic; "sum ov them up dhare hav got a pece ov werc which interests them, and dha woant go too the hamaking, which duznt matter at aul, becauz dhare ar plenty ov pepel too doo such esy-hard werc az dhat; oonly, cins hamaking iz a reggular festival, the naborz fiand it amusing too gere good-humordly at them."

"I ce," ced I, "much az if in Dickensez time sum yung pepel wer so rapt up in dhare werc dhat dha woodnt kepe Cristmas."

"Just so," ced Dic, "oonly these pepel nede not be yung iather."

"But whaut did u mene bi esy-hard werc?" ced I.

Qwoath Dic: "Did I sa dhat? I mene werc dhat trise the muscelz and hardenz them and cendz u plezzantly wery too bed, but which iznt triying in uthur wase: duznt haras u in short. Such werc iz aulwase plezzant if u doant overdoo it. Oonly, miand u, good mowing reqwiarz sum littel skil. Ime a pritty good mower."

This tauc braut us up too the hous dhat wauz a-bilding, not a larj wun, which stood at the end ov a butifool orchard surrounded bi an oald stone waul. "O yes, I ce," ced Dic; "I remember, a butifool place for a hous: but a starvling ov a nianteenth cenchury hous stood dhare: I am glad dha ar rebilding: its aul stone, too, dho it nede not hav bene in this part ov the cuntry: mi werd, dho, dha ar making a nete job ov it: but I woodnt hav made it aul ashlar."

Waulter and Claraa wer aulreddy tauking too a taul man clad in hiz masonz blouz, whoo looct about forty, but wauz I daersa oalder, whoo had hiz mallet and chizsel in hand; dhare wer at werc in the shed and on the scaffoard about haaf a duzsen men and too wimmen, blouz-clad like the carlz, while a verry pritty woomman whoo wauz not in the werc but wauz drest in an ellegant sute ov blu linnen came sauntering up too us widh her nitting in her hand. She welcumd us and ced, smiling: "So u ar cum up from the wauter too ce the Obstinate Refuserz: whare ar u gowing hamaking, naborz?"

"O, rite up abuv Oxford," ced Dic; "it iz raather a late cuntry. But whaut share hav u got widh the Refuserz, pritty nabor?"

Ced she, widh a laaf: "O, I am the lucky wun whoo duznt waunt too werc; dho sumtiamz I ghet it, for I cerv az moddel too Mistres Phillipaa dhare when she waunts wun: she iz our hed carver; cum and ce her."

She led us up too the doer ov the unfinnisht hous, whare a raather littel

woomman wauz werking widh mallet and chizsel on the waul nere bi. She ceemd verry intent on whaut she wauz doowing, and did not tern round when we came up; but a tauler woomman, qwite a gherl she ceemd, whoo wauz at werc nere bi, had aulreddy noct of, and wauz standing loocking from Claraa too Dic widh delited ise. Nun ov the utherz pade much hede too us.

The blu-clad gherl lade her hand on the carverz shoalder and ced: "Nou Phillipaa, if u gobbel up yor werc like dhat, u wil soone hav nun too doo; and whaut wil becum ov u then?"

The carver ternd round hurreedly and shode us the face ov a woomman ov forty (or so she ceemd), and ced raather pettishly, but in a swete vois:

"Doant tauc noncens, Cate, and doant interupt me if u can help it." She stopt short when she sau us, then went on widh the kiand smile ov welcum which nevvver faild us. "Thanc u for cumming too ce us, naborz; but I am shure dhat u woant thhinc me unkiand if I go on widh mi werc, espeshaly when I tel u dhat I wauz il and unnabel too doo ennithhing aul throo Aipril and Ma; and this open-are and the sun and the werc tooghether, and mi feling wel agane too, make a mere delite ov evvery our too me; and excuse me, I must go on."

She fel too werc acordingly on a carving in lo relefe ov flouwerz and figguerz, but tauct on amidst her mallet stroax: "U ce, we aul thhinc this the prittetest place for a hous up and doun these rechez; and the cite haz bene so long encumberd widh an unwerthy wun, dhat we masonz wer determiand too pa of fate and destiny for wuns, and bild the prittetest hous we cood cumpas here--and so--and so--"

Here she lapst intoo mere carving, but the taul foerman came up and ced: "Yes, naborz, dhat iz it: so it iz gowing too be aul ashlar becauz we waunt too carv a kiand ov a reeth ov flouwerz and figguerz aul round it; and we hav bene much hinderd bi wun thhing or uther--Fillipaaz ilnes amungst utherz,--and dho we cood hav mannaijd our reeth widhout her--"

"Cood u, dho?" grumbeld the laast-naimd from the face ov the waul.

"Wel, at enny rate, she iz our best carver, and it wood not hav bene kiand too beghin the carving widhout her. So u ce," ced he, loocking at Dic and me, "we reyaly coodnt go hamaking, cood we, naborz? But u ce, we ar ghetting on so faast nou widh this splendid wether, dhat I thhinc we ma wel spare a weke or ten dase at whete-harvest; and woant we go at dhat werc then! Cum down then too the akerz dhat li north and bi west here at our bax and u shal ce good harvesterz, naborz.

"Huraa, for a good brag!" cauld a vois from the scaffoald abuv us; "our foerman thhinx dhat an eseyer job dhan pooting wun stone on anuther!"

Dhare wauz a genneral laaf at this sally, in which the taul foerman joint; and widh dhat we sau a lad bringing out a littel tabel intoo the shaddo ov the stone-shed, which he cet down dhare, and then gowing bac, came out agane widh the inevvitabel big wickerd flaasc and taul glaacez, wharon the foerman led us up too ju ceets on blox ov stone, and ced:

"Wel, naborz, drinc too mi brag cumming troo, or I shal thhinc u doant beleve me! Up dhare!" ced he, haling the scaffoald, "ar u cumming down for a glaas?" Thre ov the wercmen came running down the ladder az men widh good "bilding legz" wil doo; but the utherz didnt aancer, exep the joker (if he must so be cauld), whoo cauld out widhout terning round: "Excuse me, naborz for not ghetting down. I

must ghet on: mi werc iz not superintending, like the gafferz yonder; but, u fellose, cend us up a glaas too drinc the hamakerz helth." Ov coers, Fillipaa wood not tern awa from her beluvved werc; but the uther woomman carver came; she ternd out too be Fillipaaz dauter, but wauz a taul strong gherl, blac-haerd and gipcy-like ov face and cureyously sollem ov manner. The rest gatherd round us and clinct glaacez, and the men on the scaffoard ternd about and dranc too our helths; but the bizsy littel woomman bi the doer wood hav nun ov it aul, but oonly shrugd her shoalderz when her dauter came up too her and tucht her.

So we shooc handz and ternd our bax on the Obstinate Refuserz, went doun the slope too our bote, and befoer we had gon menny steps herd the fool chune ov tincling trouwelz min'ghel widh the humming ov the bese and the cinging ov the larx abuv the littel plane ov Basildon.

CHAPTER 27: THE UPPER WAUTERZ

We cet Waulter ashoer on the Barcshire cide, amidst aul the butese ov Streetly, and so went our wase intoo whaut wuns wood hav bene the deper cuntry under the foot-hilz ov the White Hors; and dho the contraast betwene haaf-cocnifide and wholly unsofisticated cuntry existed no lon'gher, a feling ov exultaishon rose within me (az it uest too doo) at cite ov the familleyar and stil unchainjd hilz ov the Barcshire rainj.

We stopt at Waulingford for our mid-da mele; ov coers, aul cianz ov sqwaulor and povverty had disapeerd from the streets ov the ainshent toun,

and menny ugly housez had bene taken doun and menny pritty nu wunz bilt,
but I thaut it cureyous, dhat the toun stil looct like the oald place I rememberd so wel; for indede it looct like dhat aut too hav looct.

At dinner we fel in widh an oald, but verry brite and intelligent man, whoo ceemd in a cuntry wa too be anuther edishon ov oald Hammond. He had

an extrordnary detaild nollej ov the ainshent history ov the cuntry-cide from the time ov Alfred too the dase ov the Parlimentary Worz, menny events ov which, az u ma no, wer enacted round about Waulingford. But, whaut wauz moer interesting too us, he had detaild reccord ov the pereyod ov the chainj too the prezsent state ov thhingz, and toald us a grate

dele about it, and espeshaly ov dhat exodus ov the pepel from the toun too the cuntry, and the gradjuwal recuverry bi the toun-bred pepel on wun cide, and the cuntry-bred pepel on the uther, ov dhose arts ov life which dha had eche lost; which los, az he toald us, had at wun time gon so far dhat not oanly wauz it imposcibel too fiand a carpenter or a smith in a village or smaul cuntry toun, but dhat pepel in such placez had even forgotten hou too bake bred, and dhat at Waulingford, for instans, the bred came doun widh the nuesdayz bi an erly trane from Lundon, werct in sum wa, the explanaishon ov which I cood not understand. He toald us aulso dhat the tounzpepel whoo came intoo the cuntry uest too pic up the agriculchural arts bi caerfooly wauching the wa in which the masheenz werct, gathering an ideyaa ov handicraaft from mashenery; becauz at dhat time aulmoast evverithhing in and about the feeldz wauz dun bi elaborate masheenz uezd qwite unintelligently bi the laborerz. On the uther hand, the oald men amungst the laborerz mannijd too teche the yun'gher wunz gradjuwaly a littel artizanship, such az the uce ov the sau and the plane, the werc ov the smithy, and so foerth; for wuns moer, bi dhat time it wauz az much az--or raather, moer dhan--a man cood doo too fix an ash pole too a

rake bi handiwerc; so dhat it wood take a mashene werth a thouzand

poundz, a groope ov wercmen, and haaf a dase traveling, too doo five shillingz werth ov werc. He shode us, amung uther thhingz, an acount ov a certane village council whoo wer werking hard at aul this biznes; and the reccord ov dhare intens ernestnes in ghetting too the bottom ov sum matter which in time paast wood hav bene thaut qwite trivveyal, az, for exaampel, the ju propoershonz ov alcali and oil for sope-making for the village waush, or the exact hete ov the wauter intoo which a leg ov mutton shood be plunjd for boiling--aul this joint too the utter abcens ov ennithhing like party feling, which even in a village acembly wood certainly hav made its aperans in an erleyer epoc, wauz verry amusing, and at the same time instructive.

This oald man, whoose name wauz Henry Morsom, tooc us, aafter our mele and a rest, intoo a bigghish haul which containd a larj colecshon ov artikelz ov manufacchure and art from the laast dase ov the mashene pereyod too dhat da; and he went over them widh us, and explaind them widh grate care. Dha aulso wer verry interesting, showing the traansishon from the maicshifft werc ov the masheenz (which wauz at about its werst a littel aafter the Civvil Wor befoer toald ov) intoo the ferst yeerz ov the nu handicraaft pereyod. Ov coers, dhare wauz much overlapping ov the pereyodz: and at ferst the nu handwerc came in verry sloly.

"U must remember," ced the oald antiqwary, "dhat the handicraaft wauz not the rezult ov whaut uest too be cauld matereyal necescity: on the contrary, bi dhat time the masheenz had bene so much impruivd dhat aulmoast aul nescesary werc mite hav bene dun bi them: and indede menny pepel at dhat time, and befoer it, uest too thhinc dhat mashenery wood entiarly supercede handicraaft; which certainly, on the face ov it, ceemd moer dhan liacly. But dhare wauz anuther opinyon, far les lodgical, prevvalent amungst the rich pepel befoer the dase ov fredom, which did not di out

at wuns aafter dhat epoc had begun. This opinyon, which from aul I can lern ceemd az natchural then, az it ceemz abcerd nou, wauz, dhat while the ordinary daly werc ov the werld wood be dun entiarly bi automattic mashenery, the ennergese ov the moer intelligent part ov mankiand wood be cet fre too follo the hiyer formz ov the arts, az wel az ciyens and the studdy ov history. It wauz strainj, wauz it not, dhat dha shood dhus ignoer dhat aspiraishon aafter complete eqwaulity which we nou reccognise az the bond ov aul happy human sociyety?"

I did not aancer, but thaut the moer. Dic looct thautfool, and ced:

"Strainj, nabor? Wel, I doant no. I hav often herd mi oald kinzman sa the wun ame ov aul pepel befoer our time wauz too avoid werc, or at leest dha thaut it wauz; so ov coers the werc which dhare daly life foerst them too doo, ceemd moer like werc dhan dhat which dha ceemd too chuse for themcelvz."

"Troo enuf," ced Morsom. "Ennihou, dha soone began too fiand out dhare mistake, and dhat oanly slaivz and slave-hoalderz cood liv soly bi cetting masheenz gowing."

Claraa broke in here, flushing a littel az she spoke: "Wauz not dhare mistake wuns moer bred ov the life ov slavery dhat dha had bene livving?--a life which wauz aulwase loocking uppon evverithhing, exept mankiand, annimate and inannimate--nachure,' az pepel uest too caul it--az wun thhing, and mankiand az anuther, it wauz natchural too pepel thhinking in this wa, dhat dha shood tri too make "nachure" dhare slave, cins dha thaut "nachure" wauz sumthhing outside them."

"Shuerly," ced Morsom; "and dha wer puzseld az too whaut too doo, til dha found the feling against a mecannical life, which had begun befoer the Grate Chainj amungst pepel whoo had lezhure too thhinc ov such thhingz, wauz
spredding incencibly; til at laast under the ghise ov plezhure dhat wauz not supoast too be werc, werc dhat wauz plezhure began too poosh out the mecannical toil, which dha had wuns hoapt at the best too rejuce too narro limmits indede, but nevver too ghet rid ov; and which, moerover, dha
found dha cood not limmit az dha had hoapt too doo."

"When did this nu revolueshon gather hed?" ced I.

"In the haaf-cenchury dhat follode the Grate Chainj," ced Morsom, "it began too be noatwerthy; mashene aafter mashene wauz qwiyetly dropt under
the excuce dhat the masheenz cood not projuce werx ov art, and dhat werx ov art wer moer and moer cauld for. Looc here," he ced, "here ar sum ov the werx ov dhat time--ruf and unskilfool in handiwerc, but sollid and showing sum cens ov plezhure in the making."

"Dha ar verry cureyous," ced I, taking up a pece ov pottery from amungst the spescimenz which the antiqwary wauz showing us; "not a bit like
the werc ov iather savvagez or barbareyanz, and yet widh whaut wood wuns
hav bene cauld a haitred ov civilizaishon imprest uppon them."

"Yes," ced Morsom, "u must not looc for dellicacy dhare: in dhat pereyod u cood oanly hav got dhat from a man whoo wauz practicaly a slave. But nou, u ce," ced he, leding me on a littel, "we hav lernd the
tric ov handicraaft, and hav added the utmoast refianment ov wercmanship

too the fredom ov fancy and imaginaishon."

I looct, and wunderd indede at the deftnes and abundans ov buty ov the werc ov men whoo had at laast lernd too axept life itcelf az a plezhure, and the satisfacshon ov the common needz ov mankiand and the preparaishon for them, az werc fit for the best ov the race. I muezd cilently; but at laast I ced--

"Whaut iz too cum aafter this?"

The oald man laaft. "I doant no," ced he; "we wil mete it when it cumz."

"Meenwhile," qwoath Dic, "we hav got too mete the rest ov our dase gerny; so out intoo the strete and doun too the strand! Wil u cum a tern widh us, nabor? Our frend iz greddy ov yor stoerese."

"I wil go az far az Oxford widh u," ced he; "I waunt a booc or too out ov the Bodleyan Liabrary. I supose u wil slepe in the oald citty?"

"No," ced Dic, "we ar gowing hiyer up; the ha iz wating us dhare, u no."

Morsom nodded, and we aul went intoo the strete toogheter, and got intoo the

bote a littel abuv the toun brij. But just az Dic wauz ghetting the sculz intoo the rolox, the bouz ov anuther bote came thrusting throo the lo arch. Even at ferst cite it wauz a ga littel craaft indede--brite grene, and painted over widh ellegantly draun flouwerz. Az it cleerd the arch, a figgure az brite and ga-clad az the bote rose up in it; a slim gherl drest in lite blu cilc dhat flutterd in the draafy wind ov the brij. I thaut I nu the figgure, and shure enuf, az she ternd her hed too us, and shode her butifool face, I sau widh joi dhat it wauz nun uther dhan the fary godmuther from the

abundant garden on Runnime--Ellen, too wit.

We aul stopt too receive her. Dic rose in the bote and cride out a geenyal good morro; I tride too be az geenyal az Dic, but faild; Claraa waivd a dellicate hand too her; and Morsom nodded and looct on widh interest. Az too Ellen, the butifool broun ov her face wauz depend bi a flush, az she braut the gunnel ov her bote alongside ourz, and ced:

"U ce, naborz, I had sum dout if u wood aul thre cum bac paast Runnime, or if u did, whether u wood stop dhare; and beciadz, I am not shure whether we--mi faather and I--shal not be awa in a weke or too, for he waunts too ce a bruther ov hiz in the north cuntry, and I shood not like him too go widhout me. So I thaut I mite nevver ce u agane, and dhat ceemd uncumfortabel too me, and--and so I came aafter u."

"Wel," ced Dic, "I am shure we ar aul verry glad ov dhat; auldho u ma be shure dhat az for Claraa and me, we shood hav made a point ov cumming too ce u, and ov cumming the cecond time, if we had found u awa the ferst. But, dere nabor, dhare u ar alone in the bote, and u hav bene sculling pritty hard I shood thhinc, and mite fiand a littel qwiyet citting plezzant; so we had better part our cumpany intoo too."

"Yes," ced Ellen, "I thaut u wood doo dhat, so I hav braut a rudder for mi bote: wil u help me too ship it, plese?"

And she went aaft in her bote and poosht along our cide til she had braut the stern cloce too Dix hand. He nelt down in our bote and she in herz, and the uezhuwal fumbling tooc place over hanging the rudder on its hoox; for, az u ma imadgine, no chainj had taken place in the arainjment ov such an unnimportant matter az the rudder ov a plezhure-bote. Az the too butifool yung facez bent over the rudder, dha ceemd

too me too be verry cloce tooghether, and dho it oonly laasted a moment, a sort ov pang shot throo me az I looct on. Claraa sat in her place and did not looc round, but prezsently she ced, widh just the leest stifnes in her tone:

"Hou shal we divide? Woant u go intoo Ellenz bote, Dic, cins, widhout ofens too our ghest, u ar the better sculler?"

Dic stood up and lade hiz hand on her shoalder, and ced: "No, no; let Ghest tri whaut he can doo--he aut too be ghetting intoo traning nou. Beciadz, we ar in no hurry: we ar not gowing far abuv Oxford; and even if we ar benited, we shal hav the moone, which wil ghiv us nuthhing wers ov a nite dhan a grayer da."

"Beciadz," ced I, "I ma mannage too doo a littel moer widh mi sculling dhan meerly keping the bote from drifting doun streme."

Dha aul laaft at this, az if it had a bene verry good joke; and I thaut dhat Ellenz laaf, even amungst the utherz, wauz wun ov the plezzantest soundz I had evver herd.

Too be short, I got intoo the nu-cum bote, not a littel elated, and taking the sculz, cet too werc too sho of a littel. For--must I sa it?--I felt az if even dhat happy werld wer made the happyer for mi beying so nere this strainj gherl; auldho I must sa dhat ov aul the personz I had cene in dhat werld renude, she wauz the moast unfamilleyar too

me, the moast unlike whaut I cood hav thaut ov. Claraa, for instans, butifool and brite az she wauz, wauz not unlike a *verry* plezzant and unnafected yung lady; and the uther gherlz aulso ceemd nuthhing moer dhan specsimenz ov verry much impruivd tiaps which I had none in uther tiamz.

But this gherl wauz not oonly butifool widh a buty qwite different from dhat ov "a yung lady," but wauz in aul wase so strainjly interesting; so dhat I kept wundering whaut she wood sa or doo next too cerprise and plese me. Not, indede, dhat dhare wauz ennithhing startling in whaut she acchuwaly ced or did; but it wauz aul dun in a nu wa, and aulwase widh dhat indefinabel interest and plezhure ov life, which I had notiast moer or les in evveriboddy, but which in her wauz moer marct and moer charming dhan in enniwun els dhat I had cene.

We wer soone under wa and gowing at a fare pace throo the butifool rechez ov the rivver, betwene Bencington and Dorchester. It wauz nou about the middel ov the aafternoone, worm raather dhan hot, and qwite windles; the cloudz hi up and lite, perly white, and gleming, softend the sunz bering, but did not hide the pale blu in moast placez, dho dha ceemd too ghiv it hite and concistency; the ski, in short, looct reyaly like a vault, az powets hav sumtiamz cauld it, and not like mere limmitles are, but a vault so vaast and fool ov lite dhat it did not in enny wa opres the spirrits. It wauz the sort ov aafternoone dhat Tennison must hav bene thhinking about, when he ced ov the Lotos- Eterz land dhat it wauz a land whare it wauz aulwase aafternoone.

Ellen leend bac in the stern and ceemd too enjoi hercelf thurroly. I cood ce dhat she wauz reyaly loocking at thhingz and let nuthhing escape her, and az I waucht her, an uncumfortabel feling dhat she had bene a littel tucht bi luv ov the deft, reddy, and handsum Dic, and dhat she had bene constrained too follo us becauz ov it, faded out ov mi miand; cins if it had bene so, she shuerly cood not hav bene so exitedly pleezd, even widh the butifool ceenz we wer paacing throo. For sum time she did not sa much, but at laast, az we had paast under Shillingford Brij (nu bilt, but sumwhaut on its oald lianz), she bad me hoald the bote while she had a good looc at the landscape throo the graisfool arch. Then she ternd about too me and ced:

"I doo not no whether too be sorry or glad dhat this iz the ferst time dhat I hav bene in these rechez. It iz troo dhat it iz a grate plezhure too ce aul this for the ferst time; but if I had had a yere or too ov memmory ov it, hou sweetly it wood aul hav min'gheld widh mi life, waking or dreming! I am so glad Dic haz bene pooling sloly, so az too lin'gher out the time here. Hou doo u fele about yor ferst vizsit too these wauterz?"

I doo not supose she ment a trap for me, but ennihou I fel intoo it, and ced: "Mi ferst vizsit! It iz not mi ferst vizsit bi menny a time. I no these rechez wel; indede, I ma sa dhat I no evvery yard ov the Temz from Hammersmith too Criclade."

I sau the complicaishonz dhat mite follo, az her ise fixt mine widh a cureyous looc in them, dhat I had cene befoer at Runnimeade, when I had ced sumthhing which made it difficult for utherz too understand mi prezsent posishon amungst these pepel. I reddend, and ced, in order too cuvver mi mistake: "I wunder u hav nevver bene up so hi az this, cins u liv on the Temz, and moerover ro so wel dhat it wood be no grate labor too u. Let alone," qwoath I, incinnuwatingly, "dhat enniboddy wood be glad too ro u."

She laaft, cleerly not at mi compliment (az I am shure she nede not hav dun, cins it wauz a verry commonplace fact), but at sumthhing which wauz stuuring in her miand; and she stil looct at me kiandly, but widh the abuv-ced kene looc in her ise, and then she ced:

"Wel, perhaps it iz strainj, dho I hav a good dele too doo at home, whaut widh loocking aafter mi faather, and deling widh too or thre yung men whoo hav taken a speshal liking too me, and aul ov whoome I canot plese at wuns. But u, dere nabor; it ceemz too me strain'ger dhat u shood no the upper rivver, dhan dhat I shood not no it; for, az

I understand, u hav oonly bene in In'gland a fu dase. But perhaps u mene dhat u hav red about it in boox, and cene picchuerz ov it?--dho dhat duz not cum too much, iather."

"Trooly," ced I. "Beciadz, I hav not red enny boox about the Temz: it wauz wun ov the minor schupidditese ov our time dhat no wun thaut fit too rite a decent booc about whaut ma faerly be cauld our oonly In'glish rivver."

The werdz wer no sooner out ov mi mouth dhan I sau dhat I had made anuther mistake; and I felt reyaly anoid widh micelf, az I did not waunt too go intoo a long explanaishon just then, or beghin anuther cerese ov Odishan lise. Sumhou, Ellen ceemd too ce this, and she tooc no advaantage ov mi slip; her peercing looc chainjd intoo wun ov mere franc kiandnes, and she ced:

"Wel, ennihou I am glad dhat I am travveling these wauterz widh u, cins u no our rivver so wel, and I no littel ov it paast Pangborn, for u can tel me aul I waunt too no about it." She pauzd a minnute, and then ced: "Yet u must understand dhat the part I doo no, I no az thurroly az u doo. I shood be sorry for u too thhinc dhat I am caerles ov a thhing so butifool and interesting az the Temz."

She ced this qwite earnestly, and widh an are ov afecshonate apele too me which pleezd me verry much; but I cood ce dhat she wauz oonly keping her douts about me for anuther time.

Prezsently we came too Dase Loc, whare Dic and hiz too citterz had wated for us. He wood hav me go ashoer, az if too sho me sumthhing which I had nevver cene befoer; and nuthhing loath I follode him, Ellen bi mi cide, too the wel-rememberd Diax, and the long cherch beyond them, which wauz stil uezd for vareyous perpocez bi the good foke ov Dorchester:

whare, bi the wa, the village ghest-hous stil had the cine ov the Fler-de-luce which it uest too bare in the dase when hospitallity had too be baut and soald. This time, houwevver, I made no cine ov aul this beying familleyar too me: dho az we sat for a while on the mound ov the Diax loocking up at Cinodun and its clere-cut trench, and its cister mamelon ov Whittenam, I felt sumwhaut uncumfortabel under Ellenz cereyous atentive looc, which aulmoast droo from me the cri, "Hou littel ennithing iz chainjd here!"

We stopt agane at Abbingdon, which, like Waulingford, wauz in a wa boath oald and nu too me, cins it had bene lifted out ov its nianteenth-cenchury degradaishon, and utherwise wauz az littel alterd az mite be.

Suncet wauz in the ski az we skerted Oxford bi Oseny; we stopt a minnute or too hard bi the ainshent caacel too poot Henry Morsom ashoer. It wauz a

matter ov coers dhat so far az dha cood be cene from the rivver, I mist nun ov the touwerz and spiarz ov dhat wuns don-beridden citty; but the meddose aul round, which, when I had laast paast throo them, wer ghetting daly moer and moer sqwaulid, moer and moer imprest widh the cele ov the "ster and intelecchuwal life ov the nianteenth cenchury," wer no lon'gher intelecchuwal, but had wuns agane becum az butifool az dha shood be, and the littel hil ov Hinxy, widh too or thre verry pritty stone housez nu-grone on it (I use the werd adviazdly; for dha ceemd too belong too it) looct doun happily on the fool streemz and waving graas, gra nou, but for the suncet, widh its faast-ripening ceedz.

The railwa havving disapeerd, and dhaerwidh the vareyous levvel bridgez over the streemz ov Temz, we wer soone throo Medly Loc and in the wide wauter dhat waushez Poert Meddo, widh its numerous populaishon ov ghece

nowise diminnisht; and I thaut widh interest hou its name and uce had cerviavd from the oalder imperfect communal pereyod, throo the time ov the confuezd strugghel and tirrorany ov the riats ov propperty, intoo the

prezsent rest and happines ov complete Communizm.

I wauz taken ashoer agane at Godsto, too ce the remainz ov the oald nunnery, pritty neerly in the same condishon az I had rememberd them; and from the hi brij over the cut cloce bi, I cood ce, even in the twilite, hou butifool the littel village widh its gra stone housez had becum; for we had nou cum intoo the stone-cuntry, in which evvery hous must be iather bilt, waulz and roofe, ov gra stone or be a blot on the landscape.

We stil rode on aafter this, Ellen taking the sculz in mi bote; we paast a were a littel hiyer up, and about thre mialz beyond it came bi muinlite agane too a littel toun, whare we slept at a hous thhinly inhabbited, az its foke wer moastly tented in the ha-feeldz.

CHAPTER 28: THE LITTEL RIVVER

We started befoer six oacloc the next morning, az we wer stil twenty-five mialz from our resting place, and Dic waunted too be dhare befoer dusc. The gerny wauz plezzant, dho too dhose whoo doo not no the upper Temz, dhare iz littel too sa about it. Ellen and I wer wuns moer tooghether in her bote, dho Dic, for faernes sake, wauz for havving me in hiz, and letting the too wimmen scul the grene toi. Ellen, houwevver, wood not alou this, but claimd me az the interesting person ov the cumpany. "Aafter havving cum so far," ced she, "I wil not be poot of widh a companyon whoo wil be aulwase ththinking ov sumbody els dhan me: the ghest iz the oonly person whoo can amuse me properly. I mene dhat

reyaly," ced she, terning too me, "and hav not ced it meerly az a pritty saying."

Claraa blusht and looct verry happy at aul this; for I thhinc up too this time she had bene raather fritend ov Ellen. Az for me I felt yung agane, and strainj hoaps ov mi ueth wer min'gling widh the plezhure ov the prezsent; aulmoast destroyng it, and qwickening it intoo sumthhing like pane.

Az we paast throo the short and wianding rechez ov the nou qwicly lescening streme, Ellen ced: "Hou plezzant this littel rivver iz too me, whoo am uest too a grate wide waush ov wauter; it aulmoast ceemz az if we shal hav too stop at evvery reche-end. I expect befoer I ghet home this evening I shal hav reyaliazd whaut a littel cuntry In'gland iz, cins we can so soone ghet too the end ov its bigghest rivver."

"It iz not big," ced I, "but it iz pritty."

"Yes," she ced, "and doant u fiand it difficult too imadgine the tiamz when this littel pritty cuntry wauz treted bi its foke az if it had bene an ugly carracterles waist, widh no dellicate buty too be garded, widh no hede taken ov the evver fresh plezhure ov the recuuring cezonz, and chainjfool wether, and divers qwaulity ov the soil, and so foerth? Hou cood pepel be so croowel too themcelvz?"

"And too eche uther," ced I. Then a sudden rezolueshon tooc hoald ov me, and I ced: "Dere nabor, I ma az wel tel u at wuns dhat I fiand it eseyer too imadgine aul dhat ugly paast dhan u doo, becauz I micelf hav bene part ov it. I ce boath dhat u hav diviand sumthhing ov this in me; and aulso I thhinc u wil beleve me when I tel u ov it, so dhat I am gowing too hide nuthhing from u at aul."

She wauz cilent a littel, and then she ced: "Mi frend, u hav ghest rite about me; and too tel u the truith I hav follode u up from Runnimeede in order dhat I mite aasc u menny qweschonz, and becauz I sau dhat u wer not wun ov us; and dhat interested and pleezd me, and I waunted too make u az happy az u cood be. Too sa the truith, dhare wauz a risc in it," ced she, blushing--"I mene az too Dic and Claraa; for I must tel u, cins we ar gowing too be such cloce frendz, dhat even amungst us, whare dhare ar so menny butifool wimmen, I hav often trubbelde menz miandz dizaastrously. Dhat iz wun rezon whi I wauz livving alone widh mi faather in the cottage at Runnimeede. But it did not aancer on dhat scoer; for ov coers pepel came dhare, az the place iz not a dezsert, and dha ceemd too fiand me aul the moer interesting for livving alone like dhat, and fel too making stoerese ov me too themcelvz--like I no u did, mi frend. Wel, let dhat paas. This evening, or too-morro morning, I shal make a propozal too u too doo sumthhing which wood plese me verry much, and I thhinc wood not hert u."

I broke in egherly, saying dhat I wood doo ennithhing in the werld for her; for indede, in spite ov mi yeerz and the too obveyous cianz ov them (dho dhat feling ov renude ueth wauz not a mere paacing censaishon, I thhinc)--in spite ov mi yeerz, I sa, I felt aultooghether too happy in the cumpany ov this deliatfool gherl, and wauz prepaerd too take her confidencez for moer dhan dha ment perhaps.

She laaft nou, but looct verry kiandly on me. "Wel," she ced, "meentime for the prezsent we wil let it be; for I must looc at this nu cuntry dhat we ar paacing throo. Ce hou the rivver haz chainjd carracter agane: it iz braud nou, and the rechez ar long and verry slo-running. And looc, dhare iz a ferry!"

I toald her the name ov it, az I slode of too poot the ferry-chane over

our hedz; and on we went paacing bi a banc clad widh oke trese on our left hand, til the streme narrode agane and depend, and we rode on betwene waulz ov taul reedz, whoose populaishon ov rede sparrose and worblerz wer deliatfooly restles, twittering and chucling az the waush ov the boats sterd the reedz from the wauter upwordz in the stil, hot morning.

She smiald widh plezhure, and her lasy enjoiment ov the nu cene ceemd too bring out her buty dubly az she leend bac amidst the cooshonz, dho she wauz far from lan'gwid; her idelnes beying the idelnes ov a person, strong and wel-nit boath in boddy and miand, delibberaitly resting.

"Looc!" she ced, springing up suddenly from her place widhout enny obveyous effort, and ballancing hercelf widh exqwizsite grace and ese; "looc at the butifool oald brij ahed!"

"I nede scaersly looc at dhat," ced I, not terning mi hed awa from her buty. "I no whaut it iz; dho" (widh a smile) "we uest not too caul it the Oald Brij time agone."

She looct down uppon me kiandly, and ced, "Hou wel we ghet on nou u ar no lon'gher on yor gard against me!"

And she stood loocking thautfooly at me stil, til she had too cit down az we paast under the middel wun ov the ro ov littel pointed archez ov the oaldest brij acros the Temz.

"O the butifool feeldz!" she ced; "I had no ideyaa ov the charm ov a verry smaul rivver like this. The smaules ov the scale ov everithhing, the short rechez, and the spedy chainj ov the banx, ghiv wun a feling ov gowing sumwhare, ov cumming too sumthhing strainj, a feling ov advenchure which I hav not felt in biggher wauterz."

I loockt up at her delitedly; for her vois, saying the verry thhing which I wauz thhinking, wauz like a cares too me. She caut mi i and her cheex reddend under dhare tan, and she ced cimply:

"I must tel u, mi frend, dhat when mi faather leevz the Temz this summer he wil take me awa too a place nere the Roman waul in Cumberland;
so dhat this voiyage ov mine iz faerwel too the south; ov coers widh mi goodwil in a wa; and yet I am sorry for it. I hadnt the hart too tel Dic yesterda dhat we wer az good az gon from the Temz-cide; but sumhou too u I must needz tel it."

She stopt and ceemd verry thautfool for awhile, and then ced smiling:

"I must sa dhat I doant like mooving about from wun home too anuther; wun ghets so plezzantly uest too aul the detale ov the life about wun; it fits so harmoanyously and happily intoo wunz one life, dhat beghinning agane,
even in a smaul wa, iz a kiand ov pane. But I daersa in the cuntry which u cum from, u wood thhinc this petty and unadvenchurous, and wood thhinc the wers ov me for it."

She smiald at me carescingly az she spoke, and I made haist too aancer:
"O, no, indede; agane u ecco mi verry thauts. But I hardly expected too here u speke so. I gatherd from aul I hav herd dhat dhare wauz a grate dele ov chain'ging ov abode amungst u in this cuntry."

"Wel," she ced, "ov coers pepel ar fre too moove about; but exept for plezhure-partese, espeshaly in harvest and ha-time, like this ov ourz, I doant thhinc dha doo so much. I admit dhat I aulso hav uther muidz dhan dhat ov sta-at-home, az I hinted just nou, and I shood like too go widh u aul throo the west cuntry--thhinking ov nuthhing," concluded she smiling.

"I shood hav plenty too thhinc ov," ced I.

CHAPTER 29: A RESTING-PLACE ON THE UPPER TEMZ

Prezently at a place whare the rivver flode round a hedland ov the meddose, we stopt a while for rest and vittelz, and cetteld ourcelvz on a butifool banc which aulmoast reecht the dignity ov a hil-cide: the wide meddose spred befoer us, and aulreddy the ciadh wauz bizsy amidst the

ha. Wun chainj I notiast amidst the qwiyet buty ov the feeldz--too wit, dhat dha wer plaanted widh trese here and dhare, often froote-trese, and dhat dhare wauz nun ov the niggardly begrudging ov space too a handsum tre which I rememberd too wel; and dho the willose wer often pold (or shrouded, az dha caul it in dhat cuntry-cide), this wauz dun widh sum regard too buty: I mene dhat dhare wauz no polling ov rose on rose so az too destroi the plezzantnes ov haaf a mile ov cuntry, but a thautfool ceeqwens in the cutting, dhat prevented a sudden baernes enniwhare. Too be short, the feeldz wer evveriwshare teted az a garden made for the plezhure az wel az the liavlihood ov aul, az oald Hammond toald me wauz the cace.

On this banc or bent ov the hil, then, we had our mid-da mele; sumwhaut erly for dinner, if dhat matterd, but we had bene sturing erly: the slender streme ov the Temz wianding belo us betwene the garden ov a cuntry I hav bene telling ov; a ferlong from us wauz a butifool littel ilet begroun widh graisfool trese; on the sloaps westword ov us wauz a wood ov varede groath overhanging the narro meddo on the south cide ov the rivver; while too the north wauz a wide strech ov mede rising verry

gradjuwaly from the rivverz ej. A dellicate spire ov an ainshent bilding rose up from out ov the trese in the middel distans, widh a fu gra housez clusterd about it; while nerer too us, in fact not haaf a ferlong from the wauter, wauz a qwite moddern stone hous--a wide qwaudran'ghel ov wun stoery, the bildingz dhat made it beying qwite lo. Dhare wauz no garden betwene it and the rivver, nuthhing but a ro ov pare-trese stil qwite yung and slender; and dho dhare did not ceme too be much ornament about it, it had a sort ov natchural ellegans, like dhat ov the trese themcelvz.

Az we sat loocking doun on aul this in the swete June da, raather happy dhan merry, Ellen, whoo sat next me, her hand claaspt about wun ne, leend ciadwase too me, and ced in a lo vois which Dic and Claraa mite hav noted if dha had not bene bizsy in happy werdles luv-making: "Frend, in yor cuntry wer the housez ov yor feeld-laborerz ennithhing like dhat?"

I ced: "Wel, at enny rate the housez ov our rich men wer not; dha wer mere blots uppon the face ov the land."

"I fiand dhat hard too understand," she ced. "I can ce whi the weremen, whoo wer so oprest, shood not hav bene abel too liv in butifool housez; for it taix time and lezhure, and miandz not over-berdend widh care, too make butifool dwellingz; and I qwite understand dhat these poor pepel wer not aloud too liv in such a wa az too hav these (too us) nescenary good thhingz. But whi the rich men, whoo had the time and the lezhure and the matereyalz for bilding, az it wood be in this cace, shood not hav houzd themcelvz wel, I doo not understand az yet. I no whaut u ar mening too sa too me," she ced, loocking me fool in the ise and blushing, "too wit dhat dhare housez and aul belonging too them wer genneraly ugly and bace, unles dha chaanst too be ainshent like yonder remnant ov our foerfaatherz werc" (pointing too the spire); "dhat dha wer--let me ce; whaut iz the werd?"

"Vulgar," ced I. "We uest too sa," ced I, "dhat the uglines and vulgarity ov the rich menz dwellingz wauz a nescesary reflecshon from the sordidnes and baernes ov life which dha foerst uppon the poor pepel."

She nit her brouz az in thaut; then ternd a britend face on me, az if she had caut the ideyaa, and ced: "Yes, frend, I ce whaut u mene. We hav sumtiamz--dhose ov us whoo looc intoo these thhingz--tauct this verry matter over; becauz, too sa the truth, we hav plenty ov reccord ov the so-cauld arts ov the time befoer Eqwaulity ov Life; and dhare ar not waunting pepel whoo sa dhat the state ov dhat sociyety wauz not the cauz ov aul dhat uglines; dhat dha wer ugly in dhare life becauz dha liact too be, and cood hav had butifool thhingz about them if dha had chosen; just az a man or boddy ov men nou ma, if dha plese, make thhingz moer or les butifool--Stop! I no whaut u ar gowing too sa."

"Doo u?" ced I, smiling, yet widh a beting hart.

"Yes," she ced; "u ar aancering me, teching me, in sum wa or anuther, auldho u hav not spoken the werdz aloud. U wer gowing too sa dhat in tiamz ov ineqwaulity it wauz an ecenshal condishon ov the life ov these rich men dhat dha shood not themcelvz make whaut dha wanted for the adornment ov dhare liavz, but shood foers dhose too make them whoome dha foerst too liv pincht and sordid liavz; and dhat az a nescesary conceqwens the sordidnes and pinching, the ugly barren'nes ov dhose roowind liavz, wer werct up intoo the adornment ov the liavz ov the rich, and art dide out amungst men? Wauz dhat whaut u wood sa, mi frend?"

"Yes, yes," I ced, loocking at her egherly; for she had rizsen and wauz standing on the ej ov the bent, the lite wind stuuring her dainty rament, wun hand lade on her boozzom, the uther arm strecht dounword and

clencht in her earnestnes.

"It iz troo," she ced, "it iz troo! We hav pruivd it troo!"

I thhinc amidst mi--sumthhing moer dhan interest in her, and admiraishon for her, I wauz beghinning too wunder hou it wood aul end. I had a glimmering ov fere ov whaut mite follo; ov anxiyety az too the remedy which this nu age mite offer for the miscing ov sumthhing wun mite cet wunz hart on. But nou Dic rose too hiz fete and cride out in hiz harty manner: "Nabor Ellen, ar u qworeling widh the ghest, or ar u wurreying him too tel u thhingz which he canot properly explane too our ignorans?"

"Niather, dere nabor," she ced. "I wauz so far from qworeling widh him dhat I thhinc I hav bene making him good frendz boath widh himcelf and me. Iz it so, dere ghest?" she ced, loocking down at me widh a deliatfool smile ov confidens in beying understood.

"Indede it iz," ced I.

"Wel, moerover," she ced, "I must sa for him dhat he haz explaind himcelf too me verry wel indede, so dhat I qwrite understand him."

"Aul rite," qwoath Dic. "When I ferst cet ise on u at Runnime I nu dhat dhare wauz sumthhing wunderfool in yor keen'nes ov wits. I doant sa dhat az a mere pritty speche too plese u," ced he qwicly, "but becauz it iz troo; and it made me waunt too ce moer ov u. But, cum, we aut too be gowing; for we ar not haaf wa, and we aut too be in wel befoer suncet."

And dhaerwidh he tooc Claraaz hand, and led her down the bent. But Ellen stood thautfooly loocking down for a littel, and az I tooc her hand too follo Dic, she ternd round too me and ced:

"U mite tel me a grate dele and make menny thhingz clere too me, if u wood."

"Yes," ced I, "I am pritty wel fit for dhat,--and for nuthhing els--an oald man like me."

She did not notice the bitternes which, whether I liact it or not, wauz in mi vois az I spoke, but went on: "It iz not so much for micelf; I shood be qwite content too dreame about paast tiamz, and if I cood not ideyalise them, yet at leest ideyalise sum ov the pepel whoo livd in them. But I thhinc sumtiamz pepel ar too caerles ov the history ov the paast--too apt too leve it in the handz ov oald lerned men like Hammond. Whoo nose? Happy az we ar, tiamz ma aulter; we ma be bitten widh sum impuls toowordz chainj, and menny thhingz ma ceme too wunderfool for us too resist, too exiting not too cach at, if we doo not no dhat dha ar but fasez ov whaut haz bene befoer; and widhaul roowinous, deceetfool, and sordid."

Az we went sloly doun tooword the boats she ced agane: "Not for micelf alone, dere frend; I shal hav children; perhaps befoer the end a good menny;--I hope so. And dho ov coers I canot foers enny speshal kiand ov nollej uppon them, yet, mi Frend, I canot help thhinking dhat just az dha mite be like me in boddy, so I mite impres uppon them sum part ov mi wase ov thhinking; dhat iz, indede, sum ov the ecenshal part ov micelf; dhat part which wauz not mere muidz, creyated bi the matterz and events round about me. Whaut doo u thhinc?"

Ov wun thhing I wauz shure, dhat her buty and kiandnes and eghernes combiand, foerst me too thhinc az she did, when she wauz not earnestly laying hercelf open too receive mi thauts. I ced, whaut at the time wauz troo, dhat I thaut it moast important; and prezsently stood entranst bi

the wunder ov her grace az she stept intoo the lite bote, and held out her hand too me. And so on we went up the Temz stil--or whither?

CHAPTER 30: THE GERNESE END

On we went. In spite ov mi nu-born exiatment about Ellen, and mi gathering fere ov whare it wood land me, I cood not help taking abundant interest in the condishon ov the rivver and its banx; aul the moer az she nevver ceemd wery ov the chain'ging picchure, but looct at evvery yard ov flouwery banc and ghergling eddy with the same kiand ov afecshonate interest which I micelf wuns had so folly, az I uest too thhinc, and perhaps had not aultooghether lost even in this strainjly chainjd

sociyety widh aul its wunderz. Ellen ceemd delited widh mi plezhure at this, dhat, or the uther pece ov caerfoolnes in deling widh the rivver: the nercing ov pritty cornerz; the in'genuwity in deling widh difficultese ov wauter-en'ginering, so dhat the moast obveyously uesfool werx looct butifool and natchural aulso. Aul this, I sa, pleezd me huejly, and she wauz pleezd at mi plezhure--but raather puzseld too.

"U ceme astonnisht," she ced, just aafter we had paast a mil {2} which spand aul the streme save the wauter-wa for traffic, but which wauz az butifool in its wa az a Gothic cathheedral--"U ceme astonnisht at this beying so plezzant too looc at."

"Yes," I ced, "in a wa I am; dho I doant ce whi it shood not be."

"Aa!" she ced, loocking at me admiringly, yet widh a lerking smile in her face, "u no aul about the history ov the paast. Wer dha not aulwase

caerfool about this littel streme which nou adz so much plezzantnes too the cuntry cide? It wood aulwase be esy too mannage this littel rivver. Aa! I forgot, dho," she ced, az her i caut mine, "in the dase we ar thhinking ov plezhure wauz wholly neglected in such matterz. But hou did dha mannage the rivver in the dase dhat u--" Livd in she wauz gowing too sa; but corecting hercelf, ced--"in the dase ov which u hav reccord?"

"Dha *mismanaged* it," qwoath I. "Up too the ferst haaf ov the nianteenth cenchury, when it wauz stil moer or les ov a hiwa for the cuntry pepel, sum care wauz taken ov the rivver and its banx; and dho I doant suppose enniwun trubbelld himcelf about its aspect, yet it wauz trim and butifool. But when the railwase--ov which no dout u hav herd--came intoo pouwer, dha wood not alou the pepel ov the cuntry too use iather the natchural or artifishal wauterwase, ov which latter dhare wer a grate menny. I suppose when we ghet hiyer up we shal ce wun ov these; a verry important wun, which wun ov these railwase entiarly cloazd too the public, so dhat dha mite foers pepel too cend dhare goodz bi dhare private rode, and so tax them az hevvily az dha cood."

Ellen laaft hartily. "Wel," she ced, "dhat iz not stated cleerly enuf in our history-boox, and it iz werth nowing. But certainly the pepel ov dhose dase must hav bene a cureyously lasy cet. We ar not iather fidgety or qworelsum nou, but if enny wun tride such a pece ov folly on us, we shood use the ced wauterwase, whoowevver gainced us: shuerly dhat wood be cimpel enuf. Houwevver, I remember uther cacez ov this schupiddity: when I wauz on the Rine too yeerz ago, I remember dha shode us roowinz ov oald caacelz, which, acording too whaut we herd, must hav bene made for pritty much the same perpoce az the railwase wer. But I am interupting yor history ov the rivver: pra go on."

"It iz boath short and schupid enuf," ced I. "The rivver havving lost its

practical or comershal vallu--dhat iz, beying ov no uce too make munny ov--"

She nodded. "I understand whaut dhat qwere frase meenz," ced she. "Go on!"

"Wel, it wauz utterly neglected, til at laast it became a nusans--"

"Yes," qwoath Ellen, "I understand: like the railwase and the robber niats. Yes?"

"So then dha ternd the maicshift biznes on too it, and handed it over too a boddy up in Lundon, whoo from time too time, in order too sho dhat dha had sumthhing too doo, did sum dammage here and dhare,--cut down trese, destroyiing the banx dhaerbi; drejd the rivver (whare it wauz not neded aulwase), and throo the dredgingz on the feeldz so az too spoil them; and so foerth. But for the moast part dha practiast "maasterly inactivvity," az it wauz then cauld--dhat iz, dha droo dhare sallarese, and let thhingz alone."

"Droo dhare sallarese," she ced. "I no dhat meenz dhat dha wer aloud too take an extraa lot ov uther pepelz goodz for doowing nuthhing. And if dhat had bene aul, it reyaly mite hav bene werth while too let them doo so, if u coodnt fiand enny uther wa ov keping them qwiyet; but it ceemz too me dhat beying so pade, dha cood not help doowing sumthhing, and dhat sumthhing wauz bound too be mischefe,--becauz," ced she, kindling widh sudden an'gher, "the whole biznes wauz founded on lise and fauls pretenshonz. I doant mene oonly these rivver-garjanz, but aul these maaster-pepel I hav red ov."

"Yes," ced I, "hou happy u ar too hav got out ov the parcimony ov opreshon!"

"Whi doo u ci?" she ced, kiandly and sumwhaut ancshously. "U ceme too thhinc dhat it wil not laast?"

"It wil laast for u," qwoath I.

"But whi not for u?" ced she. "Shuerly it iz for aul the werld; and if yor cuntry iz sumwhaut baqword, it wil cum intoo line befoer long. Or," she ced qwicly, "ar u thhinking dhat u must soone go bac agane? I wil make mi propozal which I toald u ov at wuns, and so perhaps poot an end too yor anxiyety. I wauz gowing too propose dhat u shood liv widh us whare we ar gowing. I fele qwite oald frendz widh u, and shood be sorry too loose u." Then she smiald on me, and ced: "Doo u no, I beghin too suspect u ov waunting too ners a sham sorro, like the ridicculous carracterz in sum ov dhose qwere oald novvelz dhat I hav cum acros nou and then."

I reyaly had aulmoast begun too suspect it micelf, but I refuezd too admit so

much; so I cide no moer, but fel too ghivving mi deliatfool companyon whaut littel pecez ov history I nu about the rivver and its borderlandz; and the time paast plezzantly enuf; and betwene the too ov us (she wauz a better sculler dhan I wauz, and ceemd qwite tiarles) we kept up faerly wel widh Dic, hot az the aafternoone wauz, and swaulode up the wa at a grate rate. At laast we paast under anuther ainshent brij; and throo meddose borderd at ferst widh huge elm-trese min'gheld widh swete chesnut

ov yun'gher but verry ellegant groath; and the meddose widend out so much

dhat it ceemd az if the trese must nou be on the bents oanly, or about the housez, exept for the groath ov willose on the imejate banx; so dhat the wide strech ov graas wauz littel broken here. Dic got verry

much exited nou, and often stood up in the bote too cri out too us dhat this wauz such and such a feeld, and so foerth; and we caut fire at hiz enthuseyazm for the ha-feeld and its harvest, and poold our best.

At laast az we wer paacing throo a reche ov the rivver whare on the cide ov the towing-paath wauz a hiyish banc widh a thhic whispering bed ov reedz befoer it, and on the uther cide a hiyer banc, cloadh d widh willose dhat dipt intoo the streme and cround bi ainshent elm-trese, we sau brite figguerz cumming along cloce too the banc, az if dha wer loocking for sumthhing; az, indede, dha wer, and we--dhat iz, Dic and hiz cumpany--wer whaut dha wer loocking for. Dic la on hiz oerz, and we follode hiz exaampel. He gave a joiyous shout too the pepel on the banc, which wauz eccode bac from it in menny voicez, depe and sweetly shril; for dhare wer abuv a duzen personz, boath men, wimmen, and children. A taul handsum woomman, widh blac wavy hare and depe-cet graise, came forword on the banc and waivd her hand graisfooly too us, and ced:

"Dic, mi frend, we hav aulmoast had too wate for u! Whaut excuce hav u too make for yor slavish puncchuwallity? Whi didnt u take us bi cerprise, and cum yesterda?"

"O," ced Dic, widh an aulmoast imperceptibel gerc ov hiz hed tooword our bote, "we didnt waunt too cum too qwic up the wauter; dhare iz so much too ce for dhose whoo hav not bene up here befoer."

"Troo, troo," ced the staitly lady, for staitly iz the werd dhat must be uezd for her; "and we waunt them too ghet too no the wet wa from the eest thurroly wel, cins dha must often use it nou. But cum ashoer at wuns, Dic, and u, dere naborz; dhare iz a brake in the reedz and a good landing-place just round the corner. We can carry up yor thhingz, or cend sum ov the ladz aafter them."

"No, no," ced Dic; "it iz eseyer gowing bi wauter, dho it iz but a step. Beciadz, I waunt too bring mi frend here too the propper place. We wil go on too the Foerd; and u can tauc too us from the banc az we paddel along."

He poold hiz sculz throo the wauter, and on we went, terning a sharp an'ghel and gowing north a littel. Prezsently we sau befoer us a banc ov elm-trese, which toald us ov a hous amidst them, dho I looct in vane for the gra waulz dhat I expected too ce dhare. Az we went, the foke on the banc tauct indede, min'gling dhare kiand voicez widh the coocoose song, the swete strong whiscel ov the blacberdz, and the ceesles note ov the corn-crake az he crept throo the long graas ov the mowing-feeld; whens came waivz ov fraigrans from the flouwering clover amidst ov the ripe graas.

In a fu minnuets we had paast throo a depe eddeying poole intoo the sharp streme dhat ran from the foerd, and beecht our craaft on a tiny strand ov liamstone-gravvel, and stept ashoer intoo the armz ov our up-rivver frendz, our gerny dun.

I dicentan'gheld micelf from the merry throng, and mounting on the cart-rode dhat ran along the rivver sum fete abuv the wauter, I looct round about me. The rivver came doun throo a wide meddo on mi left, which wauz gra nou widh the ripend ceding graacez; the gleming wauter wauz lost prezsently bi a tern ov the banc, but over the meddo I cood ce the min'gheld gabelz ov a bilding whare I nu the loc must be, and which nou ceemd too combine a mil widh it. A lo woodded rij bounded the rivver-plane too the south and south-eest, whens we had cum, and a fu lo housez la about its fete and up its slope. I terned a littel too mi rite, and throo the hauthorn sprase and long shuits ov the wiald rosez cood ce the flat cuntry spredding out far awa under the sun ov the caam evening, til sumthhing dhat mite be cauld hilz widh a looc ov

shepe-paaschuerz about them bounded it with a soft blu line. Befoer me, the elm-bouz stil hid moast ov whaut housez dhare mite be in this rivver-cide dwelling ov men; but too the rite ov the cart-rode a fu gra bildingz ov the cimpest kiand shode here and dhare.

Dhare I stood in a dremy moode, and rubd mi ise az if I wer not wholly awake, and haaf expected too ce the ga-clad cumpany ov butifool men and wimmen chainj too too or thre spindel-legghed bac-bode men and haggard, hollo-ide, il-favord wimmen, whoo wuns woer down the soil ov this land with dhare hevvy hoaples fete, from da too da, and cezon too cezon, and yere too yere. But no chainj came az yet, and mi hart sweld with joi az I thaut ov aul the butifool gra villagez, from the rivver too the plane and the plane too the uplandz, which I cood picchure too micelf so wel, aul pepeld nou with this happy and luvly foke, whoo had caast awa ritchez and ataind too welth.

CHAPTER 31: AN OALD HOUS AMUNGST NU FOKE

Az I stood dhare Ellen detachd hercelf from our happy frendz whoo stil stood on the littel strand and came up too me. She tooc me bi the hand, and ced softly, "Take me on too the hous at wuns; we nede not wate for the utherz: I had raather not."

I had a miand too sa dhat I did not no the wa thither, and dhat the rivver-cide dwellerz shood lede; but aulmoast widhout mi wil mi fete muivd on along the rode dha nu. The raizd wa led us intoo a littel feeld bounded bi a baqwauter ov the rivver on wun cide; on the rite hand we cood ce a cluster ov smaul housez and barnz, nu and oald, and befoer us

a gra stone barn and a waul partly overgrone widh ivy, over which a fu gra gabelz shode. The village rode ended in the shallo ov the afoerced baqwauter. We crost the rode, and agane aulmoast widhout mi wil mi hand raizd the lach ov a doer in the waul, and we stood prezently on a stone paath which led up too the oald hous too which fate in the shape ov Dic had so strainjly braut me in this nu werld ov men. Mi companyon gave a ci ov pleezd cerprise and enjoiment; nor did I wunder, for the garden betwene the waul and the hous wauz reddolent ov the June flouwerz, and the rosez wer roling over wun anuther widh dhat delishous superabundans ov smaul wel-tended gardenz which at ferst cite taix awa aul thaut from the behoalder save dhat ov buty. The blacberdz wer cinging dhare loudest, the duvz wer coowing on the roofe-rij, the roox in the hi elm-trese beyond wer garroolous amung the yung leevz, and the swifts wheeld whining about the gabelz. And the hous itcelf wauz a fit garjan for aul the buty ov this hart ov summer.

Wuns agane Ellen eccode mi thauts az she ced:

"Yes, frend, this iz whaut I came out for too ce; this menny-gabeld oald hous bilt bi the cimpel cuntry-foke ov the long-paast tiamz, regardles ov aul the termoil dhat wauz gowing on in cittese and coerts, iz luvly stil amidst aul the buty which these latter dase hav creyated; and I doo not wunder at our frendz tending it caerfooly and making much ov it. It ceemz too me az if it had wated for these happy dase, and held in it the gatherd crumz ov happines ov the confuezd and terbulent paast."

She led me up cloce too the hous, and lade her shaiply sun-bround hand and arm on the litchend waul az if too embrace it, and cride out, "O me! O me! Hou I luv the erth, and the cezonz, and wether, and aul thhingz dhat dele widh it, and aul dhat grose out ov it,--az this haz dun!"

I cood not aancer her, or sa a werd. Her exultaishon and plezhure wer so kene and exqwizsite, and her buty, so dellicate, yet so interfuezd widh ennergy, exprest it so folly, dhat enny added werd wood hav bene commonplace and futile. I dredded lest the utherz shood cum in suddenly and brake the spel she had caast about me; but we stood dhare a while bi the corner ov the big gabel ov the hous, and no wun came. I herd the merry voicez sum wa of prezently, and nu dhat dha wer gowing along the rivver too the grate meddo on the uther cide ov the hous and garden.

We droo bac a littel, and looct up at the hous: the doer and the windose wer open too the fraigrant sun-cuerd are; from the upper window-cilz hung festuinz ov flouwerz in onnor ov the festival, az if the utherz shaerd in the luv for the oald hous.

"Cum in," ced Ellen. "I hope nuthhing wil spoil it incide; but I doant thhinc it wil. Cum! we must go bac prezently too the utherz. Dha hav gon on too the tents; for shuerly dha must hav tents picht for the hamakerz--the hous wood not hoald a tiadh ov the foke, I am shure."

She led me on too the doer, mermering littel abuv her breth az she did so, "The erth and the groath ov it and the life ov it! If I cood but sa or sho hou I luv it!"

We went in, and found no sole in enny roome az we waunderd from roome too roome,--from the rose-cuvverd poerch too the strainj and qwaint garrets amungst the grate timberz ov the roofe, whare ov oald time the tillerz and herdzmen ov the mannor slept, but which a-niats ceemd nou, bi the smaule cise ov the bedz, and the litter ov uesles and disregarded matterz--bunchez ov diying flouwerz, fetherz ov berdz, shelz ov starlingz egz, caddis wermz in mugz, and the like--ceemd too be inhabbited for the time bi children.

Evveriwheare dhare wauz but littel fernichure, and dhat oonly the moast nescesary, and ov the cimplest formz. The extravvagant luv ov ornament which I had noted in this pepel elshware ceemd here too hav ghivven place too the feling dhat the hous itcelf and its asoasheyaishonz wauz the ornament ov the cuntry life amidst which it had bene left stranded from oald tiamz, and dhat too re-ornament it wood but take awa its uce az a pece ov natchural buty.

We sat doun at laast in a roome over the waul which Ellen had carest, and which wauz stil hung widh oald tappestry, oridginaly ov no artistic vallu, but nou faded intoo plezzant gra toanz which harmoniazd thurroly wel widh the qwiyet ov the place, and which wood hav bene il suplaanted bi briter and moer striking decoraishon.

I aasct a fu random qweschonz ov Ellen az we sat dhare, but scaersly liscend too her aancerz, and prezsently became cilent, and then scaers conshous ov ennithing, but dhat I wauz dhare in dhat oald roome, the duvz crooning from the ruifs ov the barn and duvcot beyond the windo opposite too me.

Mi thaut reternd too me aafter whaut I thhinc wauz but a minnute or too, but which, az in a vivvid dreme, ceemd az if it had laasted a long time, when I sau Ellen citting, loocking aul the fooller ov life and plezhure and desire from the contraast widh the gra faded tappestry widh its futile desine, which wauz nou oonly barabel becauz it had grone so faint and febel.

She looct at me kiandly, but az if she red me throo and throo. She ced: "U hav begun agane yor nevver-ending contraast betwene the paast and this prezsent. Iz it not so?"

"Troo," ced I. "I wauz thhinking ov whaut u, widh yor capascity and

intelligens, joind too yor luv ov plezhure, and yor impaishens ov unrezonabel restraint--ov whaut u wood hav bene in dhat paast. And even nou, when aul iz wun and haz bene for a long time, mi hart iz cickend widh thhinking ov aul the waist ov life dhat haz gon on for so menny yeerz."

"So menny cenchurese," she ced, "so menny agez!"

"Troo," I ced; "too troo," and sat cilent agane.

She rose up and ced: "Cum, I must not let u go of intoo a dreme agane so soone. If we must loose u, I waunt u too ce aul dhat u can ce ferst befoer u go bac agane."

"Loose me?" I ced--"go bac agane? Am I not too go up too the North widh u? Whaut doo u mene?"

She smiald sumwhaut sadly, and ced: "Not yet; we wil not tauc ov dhat yet. Oonly, whaut wer u thhinking ov just nou?"

I ced falteringly: "I wauz saying too micelf, The paast, the prezsent? Shood she not hav ced the contraast ov the prezsent widh the fuchure: ov bliand despere widh hope?"

"I nu it," she ced. Then she caut mi hand and ced exitedly, "Cum, while dhare iz yet time! Cum!" And she led me out ov the roome; and az we wer gowing dounstaerz and out ov the hous intoo the garden bi a littel cide doer which opened out ov a cureyous lobby, she ced in a caam vois, az if she wisht me too forghet her sudden nervousnes: "Cum! we aut too join the uthertz befoer dha cum here loocking for us. And let me tel u, mi frend, dhat I can ce u ar too apt too faul intoo mere dremy musing: no dout becauz u ar not yet uest too our life ov

repose amidst ov ennergy; ov werc which iz plezhure and plezhure which iz werc."

She pauzd a littel, and az we came out intoo the luvly garden agane, she ced: "Mi frend, u wer saying dhat u wunderd whaut I shood hav bene if I had livd in dhose paast dase ov termoil and opreshon. Wel, I thhinc I hav studdede the history ov them too no pritty wel. I shood hav bene wun ov the poor, for mi faather when he wauz werking wauz a mere tiller ov the soil. Wel, I cood not hav boern dhat; dhaerfoer mi buty and clevvernes and briatnes" (she spoke widh no blush or cimper ov fauls shame) "wood hav bene soald too rich men, and mi life wood hav bene waisted indede; for I no enuf ov dhat too no dhat I shood hav had no chois, no pouwer ov wil over mi life; and dhat I shood nevver hav baut plezhure from the rich men, or even oporchunity ov acshon, whaerbi I mite hav wun sum troo exiatment. I shood hav rect and waisted in wun wa or anuther, iather bi penury or bi lucshury. Iz it not so?"

"Indede it iz," ced I.

She wauz gowing too sa sumthhing els, when a littel gate in the fens, which led intoo a smaul elm-shaded feeld, wauz opend, and Dic came widh haisty cheerfoolnes up the garden paath, and wauz prezsently standing betwene us, a hand lade on the shoalder ov eche. He ced: "Wel, naborz, I thaut u too wood like too ce the oald hous qwiyetly widhout a croud in it. Iznt it a juwel ov a hous aafter its kiand? Wel, cum along, for it iz ghetting toowordz dinner-time. Perhaps u, ghest, wood like a swim befoer we cit doun too whaut I fancy wil be a pritty long feest?"

"Yes," I ced, "I shood like dhat."

"Wel, good-bi for the prezsent, nabor Ellen," ced Dic. "Here cumz Claraa too take care ov u, az I fancy she iz moer at home amungst our frendz here."

Claraa came out ov the feeldz az he spoke; and widh wun looc at Ellen I ternd and went widh Dic, douting, if I must sa the truith, whether I shood ce her agane.

CHAPTER 32: THE FEESTS BEGHINNING--THE END

Dic braut me at wuns intoo the littel feeld which, az I had cene from the garden, wauz cuvverd widh galy-cullord tents arainjd in orderly lainz, about which wer citting and liying on the graas sum fifty or cixty men, wimmen, and children, aul ov them in the hite ov good temper and enjoiment--widh dhare hollida moode on, so too sa.

"U ar thhinking dhat we doant make a grate sho az too numberz," ced Dic; "but u must remember dhat we shal hav moer too-morro; becauz in this hamaking werc dhare iz roome for a grate menny pepel whoo ar not over-skild in cuntry matterz: and dhare ar menny whoo lede ceddentary liavz, whoome it wood be unkiand too deprive ov dhare plezhure in the ha-feeld--ciyentiffic men and cloce schudents genneraly: so dhat the skild wercmen, outcide dhose whoo ar waunted az mowerz, and foermen ov the hamaking, stand acide, and take a littel dounrite rest, which u no iz good for them, whether dha like it or not: or els dha go too uther cuntriciadz, az I am doowing here. U ce, the ciyentiffic men and histoereyanz, and schudents genneraly, wil not be waunted til we ar faerly

in the midst ov the tedding, which ov coers wil not be til the da aafter too-morro." Widh dhat he braut me out ov the littel feeld on too a kiand ov cauzwa abuv the rivver-cide meddo, and thens tarning too the left on too a paath throo the mowing graas, which wauz thhic and verry taul, led on til we came too the rivver abuv the were and its mil. Dhare we had a deliatfool swim in the braud pece ov wauter abuv the loc, whare the rivver looct much biggher dhan its natchural cise from its beying damd up bi the were.

"Nou we ar in a fit moode for dinner," ced Dic, when we had drest and wer gowing throo the graas agane; "and certainly ov aul the cheerfool meelz in the yere, this wun ov hasel iz the cheerfoolest; not even exepting the corn-harvest feest; for then the yere iz beghinning too fale, and wun canot help havving a feling behiand aul the gayety, ov the cumming ov the darc dase, and the shorn feeldz and empty gardenz; and the spring iz aulmoast too far of too looc forword too. It iz, then, in the autum, when wun aulmoast beleevz in deth."

"Hou strainjly u tauc," ced I, "ov such a constantly recuuring and conceqwently commonplace matter az the ceeqwens ov the cezonz." And indede these pepel wer like children about such thhingz, and had whaut ceemd too me a qwite exadgerated interest in the wether, a fine da, a darc nite, or a brilleyant wun, and the like.

"Strainjly?" ced he. "Iz it strainj too cimpathhise widh the yere and its gainz and loscez?"

"At enny rate," ced I, "if u looc uppon the coers ov the yere az a butifool and interesting draamaa, which iz whaut I thhinc u doo, u shoold be az much pleezd and interested widh the winter and its trubbel and pane az widh this wunderfool summer lucshury."

"And am I not?" ced Dic, raather wormly; "oonly I caant looc uppon it az

if I wer citting in a ththeyater ceying the pla gowing on befoer me, micelf taking no part ov it. It iz difficult," ced he, smiling good-humordly, "for a non-litterary man like me too explane micelf properly, like dhat dere gherl Ellen wood; but I mene dhat I am part ov it aul, and fele the pane az wel az the plezhure in mi one person. It iz not dun for me bi sumbody els, meerly dhat I ma ete and drinc and slepe; but I micelf doo mi share ov it."

In hiz wa aulso, az Ellen in herz, I cood ce dhat Dic had dhat pashonate luv ov the erth which wauz common too but fu pepel at leest, in the dase I nu; in which the prevaling feling amungst intelecchuwal personz wauz a kiand ov sour distaist for the chain'ging draamaa ov the yere, for the life ov erth and its delingz widh men. Indede, in dhose dase it wauz thaut powettic and imadginative too looc uppon life az a thhing too be boern, raather dhan enjoid.

So I muezd til Dix laaf braut me bac intoo the Oxfordshire ha-feeldz. "Wun thhing ceemz strainj too me," ced he--"dhat I must needz trubbel micelf about the winter and its scantines, in the midst ov the summer abundans. If it hadnt happend too me befoer, I shood hav thaut it wauz yor doowing, ghest; dhat u had throne a kiand ov evil charm over me. Nou, u no," ced he, suddenly, "dhats oanly a joke, so u musnt take it too hart."

"Aul rite," ced I; "I doant." Yet I did fele sumwhaut unnesy at hiz werdz, aafter aul.

We crost the cauzwa this time, and did not tern bac too the hous, but went along a paath becide a feeld ov whete nou aulmoast reddy too blossom. I ced:

"We doo not dine in the hous or garden, then?--az indede I did not expect

too doo. Whare doo we mete, then? For I can ce dhat the housez ar moastly verry smaual."

"Yes," ced Dic, "u ar rite, dha ar smaual in this cuntry-cide: dhare ar so menny good oald housez left, dhat pepel dwel a good dele in such smaual detach housez. Az too our dinner, we ar gowing too hav our feest in the cherch. I wish, for yor sake, it wer az big and handsum az dhat ov the oald Roman toun too the west, or the forrest toun too the north; {3} but, houwevver, it wil hoald us aul; and dho it iz a littel thhing, it iz butifool in its wa."

This wauz sumwhaut nu too me, this dinner in a cherch, and I thaut ov the cherch-ailz ov the Middel Agez; but I ced nuthhing, and prezsently we came out intoo the rode which ran throo the village. Dic looct up and doun it, and ceying oonly too stragling gruijs befoer us, ced: "It ceemz az if we must be sumwhaut late; dha ar aul gon on; and dha wil be shure too make a point ov wating for u, az the ghest ov ghests, cins u cum from so far."

He hacend az he spoke, and I kept up widh him, and prezsently we came too a littel avvenu ov lime-trese which led us strate too the cherch poerch, from whose open doer came the sound ov cheerfool voicez and laafter, and varede merriment.

"Yes," ced Dic, "its the coolest place for wun thhing, this hot evening. Cum along; dha wil be glad too ce u."

Indede, in spite ov mi baath, I felt the wether moer sultry and oprescive dhan on enny da ov our gerny yet.

We went intoo the cherch, which wauz a cimpel littel bilding widh wun

littel ile divided from the nave bi thre round archez, a chaancel, and a raather roomy traancept for so smaul a bilding, the windose moastly ov the graisfool Oxfordshire forteenth cenchury tipe. Dhare wauz no moddern

arkitecchural decoraishon in it; it looct, indede, az if nun had bene attempted cins the Puritanz whiatwausht the meddeyeval saints and historese on the waul. It wauz, houwevver, galy drest up for this latter-da festival, widh festuinz ov flouwerz from arch too arch, and grate pitcherz ov flouwerz standing about on the floer; while under the west windo hung too cros ciadhz, dhare blaidz pollisht white, and gleming from out ov the flouwerz dhat reedhd them. But its best ornament wauz the croud ov handsum, happy-loocking men and wimmen dhat wer cet doun too

tabel, and whoo, widh dhare brite facez and rich hare over dhare ga hollida rament, looct, az the Perzhan powet poots it, like a bed ov chulips in the sun. Dho the cherch wauz a smaul wun, dhare wauz plenty ov roome; for a smaul cherch maix a bigghish hous; and on this evening dhare wauz no nede too cet cros tabelz along the traancepts; dho doutles these wood be waunted next da, when the lerned men ov whoome Dic haz bene speking shood be cum too take dhare moer humbel part in the hamaking.

I stood on the threshoald widh the expectant smile on mi face ov a man whoo iz gowing too take part in a festivvity which he iz reyaly prepaerd too enjoi. Dic, standing bi me wauz loocking round the cumpany widh an are ov propriyetorship in them, I thaut. Opposite me sat Claraa and Ellen, widh Dix place open betwene them: dha wer smiling, but dhare butifool facez wer eche ternd toowordz the naborz on iather cide, whoo wer tauking too them, and dha did not ceme too ce me. I ternd too Dic, expecting him too lede me forword, and he ternd hiz face too me; but strainj too sa, dho it wauz az smiling and cheerfool az evver, it made no respons too mi glaans--na, he ceemd too take no hede at aul ov mi

prezens, and I notiast dhat nun ov the cumpany looct at me. A pang shot throo me, az ov sum dizaaster long expected and suddenly reyaliast. Dic muivd on a littel widhout a werd too me. I wauz not thre yardz from the too wimmen whoo, dho dha had bene mi companyonz for such a short time, had reyaly, az I thaut, becum mi frendz. Claraaz face wauz ternd fool uppon me nou, but she aulso did not ceme too ce me, dho I no I wauz triying too cach her i widh an apeling looc. I ternd too Ellen, and she *did* ceme too reccognise me for an instant; but her brite face ternd sad directly, and she shooc her hed widh a moernfool looc, and the next moment aul conshousnes ov mi prezens had faded from her face.

I felt loanly and cic at hart paast the pouwer ov werdz too describe. I hung about a minnute lon'gher, and then ternd and went out ov the poerch agane and throo the lime-avvenu intoo the rode, while the blacberdz sang dhare stron'ghest from the booshez about me in the hot June evening.

Wuns moer widhout enny conshous effort ov wil I cet mi face tooword the oald hous bi the foerd, but az I ternd round the corner which led too the remainz ov the village cros, I came uppon a figgure strainjly contraasting widh the joiyous, butifool pepel I had left behiand in the cherch. It wauz a man whoo looct oald, but whoome I nu from habbit, nou haaf forgotten,

wauz reyaly not much moer dhan fifty. Hiz face wauz rughed, and griamd raather dhan derty; hiz ise dul and bleerd; hiz boddy bent, hiz caavz thhin and spindly, hiz fete dragghing and limping. Hiz cloathing wauz a mixchure ov dert and ragz long over-familleyar too me. Az I paast him he tucht hiz hat widh sum reyaly goodwil and kertecy, and much cervillity.

Inexprescibly shoct, I hurrede paast him and hacend along the rode dhat led too the rivver and the lower end ov the village; but suddenly I sau az it wer a blac cloud roling along too mete me, like a niatmare

ov mi chialdish dase; and for a while I wauz conshous ov nuthhing els
dhan
beyng in the darc, and whether I wauz wauking, or citting, or liying doun,
I cood not tel.

* * *

I la in mi bed in mi hous at din'gy Hammersmith thhinking about it aul;
and tryng too concidder if I wauz overwhelmd widh despere at fianding I
had
bene dreeming a dreime; and strainj too sa, I found dhat I wauz not so
desparing.

Or indede *wauz* it a dreime? If so, whi wauz I so conshous aul along dhat
I wauz reyaly ceyng aul dhat nu life from the outcide, stil rapt up
in the predjudicez, the anxyetese, the distrust ov this time ov dout and
strugghel?

Aul along, dho dhose frendz wer so reyal too me, I had bene felng az
if I had no biznes amungst them: az dho the time wood cum when
dha wood regect me, and sa, az Ellenz laast moernfool looc ceemd too
sa, "No, it wil not doo; u canot be ov us; u belong so entiarly too
the unhappines ov the paast dhat our happines even wood wery u. Go
bac agane, nou u hav cene us, and yor outword ise hav lernd dhat
in spite ov aul the infallibel maximz ov yor da dhare iz yet a time ov
rest in stoer for the werld, when maastery haz chainjd intoo felloaship--but
not befoer. Go bac agane, then, and while u liv u wil ce aul
round u pepel en'gaijd in making utherz liv liavz which ar not dhare
one, while dha themcelvz care nuthhing for dhare one reyal liavz--men
whoo
hate life dho dha fere deth. Go bac and be the happyer for havng
cene us, for havng added a littel hope too yor strugghel. Go on livng
while u ma, striving, widh whautsowevver pane and labor needz must be,

too bild up littel bi littel the nu da ov felloaship, and rest, and happines."

Yes, shuerly! and if utherz can ce it az I hav cene it, then it ma be cauld a vizhon raather dhan a dreme.

FOOTNOATS:

{1} "Ellegant," I mene, az a Perzhan pattern iz ellegant; not like a rich "ellegant" lady out for a morning caul. I shood raather caul dhat gentele.

{2} I shood hav ced dhat aul along the Temz dhare wer abundans ov milz uezd for vareyous perpocez; nun ov which wer in enny degry unciatly, and menny strikingly butifool; and the gardenz about them marvelz ov luvlines.

{3} Cirencester and Berford he must hav ment.

END OV THE PRODGET GOOTTENBERG EBOOC NUSE FROM NOAWHARE

***** This file shood be naimd 3261.txt or 3261.zip *****

This and aul asoasheyated fialz ov vareyous formats wil be found in:
<http://www.gutenberg.org/dirs/3/2/6/3261>

Updated edishonz wil replace the preveyous wun--the oald edishonz wil be renaimd.

Creyating the werx from public domane print edishonz meenz dhat no wun oanz a United Staits coppirite in these werx, so the Foundaishon (and u!) can copy and distribbute it in the United Staits widhout permishon and widhout paying coppirite roiyaltese. Speshal ruilz, cet foerth in the Genneral Termz ov Uce part ov this licens, apli too coppeying and distribbuting Prodgect Goottenberg™ electronic werx too protect the PRODGECT GOOTTENBERG™ concept and traidmarc.

Prodgect

Goottenberg iz a redgisterd traidmarc, and ma not be uezd if u charj for the eBook, unles u receve specific permishon. If u doo not charj ennithhing for coppese ov this eBook, complying widh the ruilz iz verry esy. U ma use this eBook for neerly enny perpoce such az creyaishon ov derivvative werx, repoerts, performancez and recerch. Dha ma be moddifide and printed and ghivven awa--u ma doo practicaly ENNITHHING widh public domane eBook. Redistribueshon iz subject too the traidmarc licens, espeshaly comershal redistribueshon.

*** START: FOOL LICENS ***

THE FOOL PRODGECT GOOTTENBERG LICENS
PLEASE REDE THIS BEFOER U DISTRIBBUTE OR USE THIS WERC

Too protect the Prodgect Goottenberg™ mishon ov promoting the fre distribueshon ov electronic werx, bi using or distribbuting this werc (or enny uther werc asoasheyated in enny wa widh the frase "Prodgect

Goottenberg"), u agry too compli widh aul the termz ov the Fool Prodgect Goottenberg™ Licens (avalabel widh this file or online at <http://www.gutenberg.org/license>).

Cecshon 1. Genneral Termz ov Uce and Redistribbuting Prodgect Goottenberg™ electronnic werx

1.A. Bi reding or using enny part ov this Prodgect Goottenberg™ electronnic werc, u indicate dhat u hav red, understand, agry too and axept aul the termz ov this licens and intelecchuwal propperty (traidmarc/coppirite) agrement. If u doo not agry too abide bi aul the termz ov this agrement, u must cece using and retern or destroi aul coppese ov Prodgect Goottenberg™ electronnic werx in yor poseshon. If u pade a fe for obtaning a cobby ov or axes too a Prodgect Goottenberg™ electronnic werc and u doo not agry too be bound bi the termz ov this agrement, u ma obtane a refund from the person or entity too whoome u pade the fe az cet foerth in parragraaf 1.E.8.

1.B. "Prodgect Goottenberg" iz a redgisterd traidmarc. It ma oonly be uezd on or asoasheyated in enny wa widh an electronnic werc bi pepel whoo agry too be bound bi the termz ov this agrement. Dhare ar a fu thhingz dhat u can doo widh moast Prodgect Goottenberg™ electronnic werx even widhout complying widh the fool termz ov this agrement. Ce parragraaf 1.C belo. Dhare ar a lot ov thhingz u can doo widh Prodgect Goottenberg™ electronnic werx if u follo the termz ov this agrement and help preserv fre fuchure axes too Prodgect Goottenberg™ electronnic werx. Ce parragraaf 1.E belo.

1.C. The Prodgect Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon ("the Foundaishon")

or PGLAF), oanz a compilaishon coppirite in the colecshon ov Prodject Goottenberg™ electronic werx. Neerly aul the individjuwal werx in the colecshon ar in the public domane in the United Staits. If an individjuwal werc iz in the public domane in the United Staits and u ar located in the United Staits, we doo not clame a rite too prevent u from coppeying, distribbuting, performing, displaying or creyating derivvative werx baist on the werc az long az aul refferencez too Prodject Goottenberg ar remuivd. Ov coers, we hope dhat u wil supoert the Prodject Goottenberg™ mishon ov promoting fre axes too electronic werx bi frely sharing Prodject Goottenberg™ werx in compliyans widh the termz ov this agrement for keping the Prodject Goottenberg™ name asoasheyated widh the werc. U can esily compli widh the termz ov this agrement bi keping this werc in the same format widh its atacht fool Prodject Goottenberg™ Licens when u share it widhout charj widh utherz.

1.D. The coppirite lauz ov the place whare u ar located aulso guvvern whaut u can doo widh this werc. Coppirite lauz in moast cuntrese ar in a constant state ov chainj. If u ar outside the United Staits, chec the lauz ov yor cuntry in adishon too the termz ov this agrement befoer dounlodng, coppeying, displaying, performing, distribbuting or creyating derivvative werx baist on this werc or enny uther Prodject Goottenberg™ werc. The Foundaishon maix no representaishonz concerning the coppirite status ov enny werc in enny cuntry outside the United Staits.

1.E. Unles u hav remuivd aul refferencez too Prodject Goottenberg:

1.E.1. The following centens, widh active linx too, or uther imejate axes too, the fool Prodject Goottenberg™ Licens must apere prominently whenever enny cobby ov a Prodject Goottenberg™ werc (enny werc on which the

frase "Prodict Gootenberg" apeerz, or widh which the frase "Prodict Gootenberg" iz asoasheyated) iz axest, displade, performd, vude, coppedde or distriibuted:

This eBooc iz for the uce ov enniwun enniwhare at no cost and widh aulmoast no restricshonz whautsowevver. U ma cobby it, ghiv it awa or re-use it under the termz ov the Prodict Gootenberg Licens included widh this eBooc or online at www.gutenberg.org

1.E.2. If an individjuwal Prodict Gootenberg™ electronic werc iz deriavd from the public domane (duz not contane a notice indicating dhat it iz poasted widh permishon ov the coppirite hoalder), the werc can be coppedde and distriibuted too enniwun in the United Staits widhout paying enny fese or chargez. If u ar redistribbuting or providing axes too a werc widh the frase "Prodict Gootenberg" asoasheyated widh or apering on the werc, u must compli iather widh the reqwiarments ov parragraafs 1.E.1 throo 1.E.7 or obtane permishon for the uce ov the werc and the Prodict Gootenberg™ traidmarc az cet foerth in parragraafs 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.3. If an individjuwal Prodict Gootenberg™ electronic werc iz poasted widh the permishon ov the coppirite hoalder, yor uce and distribueshon must compli widh boath parragraafs 1.E.1 throo 1.E.7 and enny adishonal termz impoazd bi the coppirite hoalder. Adishonal termz wil be linct too the Prodict Gootenberg™ Licens for aul wercx poasted widh the permishon ov the coppirite hoalder found at the beghinning ov this werc.

1.E.4. Doo not unline or detach or remooove the fool Prodict Gootenberg™

Licens termz from this werc, or enny fialz contaning a part ov this werc or enny uther werc asoasheyated widh Prodject Goottenberg™.

1.E.5. Doo not cobby, displa, perform, distribbute or redistribbute this electronnic werc, or enny part ov this electronnic werc, widhout promminently displaying the centens cet foerth in parragraaf 1.E.1 widh active linx or imejate axes too the fool termz ov the Prodject Goottenberg™ Licens.

1.E.6. U ma convert too and distribbute this werc in enny binary, comprest, marct up, nonproprietary or proprietary form, including enny werd procescing or hipertext form. Houwevver, if u provide axes too or distribbute coppese ov a Prodject Goottenberg™ werc in a format uther dhan

"Plane Vanillaa ASCII" or uther format uezd in the ofishal verzhon poasted on the ofishal Prodject Goottenberg™ web cite (www.gutenberg.org),

u must, at no adishonal cost, fe or expens too the user, provide a cobby, a meenz ov expoerting a cobby, or a meenz ov obtaning a cobby uppon

reqwest, ov the werc in its oridginal "Plane Vanillaa ASCII" or uther form. Enny aulternate format must include the fool Prodject Goottenberg™

Licens az spescifide in parragraaf 1.E.1.

1.E.7. Doo not charj a fe for axes too, vuwing, displaying, performing, coppeying or distribbuting enny Prodject Goottenberg™ werx unles u compli widh parragraaf 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.8. U ma charj a rezonabel fe for coppese ov or providing axes too or distribbuting Prodject Goottenberg™ electronnic werx provided dhat

- U pa a roiyalty fe ov 20% ov the groce proffits u derive from the uce ov Prodject Goottenberg™ werx calculated using the method u aulreddy use too calculate yor apliccabel taxez. The fe iz ode too the oner ov the Prodject Goottenberg™ traidmarc, but he haz agrede too donate roiyaltese under this parragraaf too the Prodject Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon. Roiyalty paments must be pade within 60 dase following eche date on which u prepare (or ar legaly reqwiard too prepare) yor pereyoddic tax reternz. Roiyalty paments shoold be cleerly marct az such and cent too the Prodject Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon at the adres spescifide in Cecshon 4, "Informaishon about donaishonz too the Prodject Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon."
- U provide a fool refund ov enny munny pade bi a user whoo notifise u in riting (or bi e-male) within 30 dase ov recete dhat s/he duz not agry too the termz ov the fool Prodject Goottenberg™ Licens. U must reqwire such a user too retern or destroi aul coppese ov the werx posest in a fizensal mejum and discontinnu aul uce ov and aul axes too uther coppese ov Prodject Goottenberg™ werx.
- U provide, in acordans widh parragraaf 1.F.3, a fool refund ov enny munny pade for a werc or a replaisment cobby, if a defect in the electronic werc iz discuvverd and repoerted too u within 90 dase ov recete ov the werc.
- U compli widh aul uther termz ov this agreement for fre distribueshon ov Prodject Goottenberg™ werx.

1.E.9. If u wish too charj a fe or distribbute a Prodject Goottenberg™ electronic werc or groope ov werx on different termz dhan ar cet foerth in this agreement, u must obtane permishon in riting from both the Prodject Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon and Mikel Hart, the oner ov the Prodject Goottenberg™ traidmarc. Contact the

Foundaishon az cet foerth in Cecshon 3 belo.

1.F.

1.F.1. Prodject Goottenberg vollunteerz and employese expend concidderabel effort too identifi, doo coppirite recerch on, traanscribe and pruifrede public domane werx in creyating the Prodject Goottenberg™ colecshon. Despite these efforts, Prodject Goottenberg™ electronic werx, and the mejum on which dha ma be stord, ma contane "Defects," such az, but not limmited too, incomplete, inaccurate or corupt dataa, traanscripshon errorz, a coppirite or uther intelecchuwal property infrinjment, a defective or dammajd disc or uther mejum, a computer virus, or computer coadz dhat dammage or canot be red bi yor eqwipment.

1.F.2. LIMMITED WORANTY, DISCLAMER OV DAMMAGEZ - Exept for the "Rite ov Replaisment or Refund" descriabd in parragraaf 1.F.3, the Prodject Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon, the oner ov the Prodject Goottenberg™ traidmarc, and enny uther party distribbuting a Prodject Goottenberg™ electronic werc under this agrement, disclame aul liyabillity too u for dammagez, costs and expencez, including legal fese. U AGRY DHAT U HAV NO REMMEDESE FOR NEGLIGENCE, STRICT LIYABILLITY, BRECHE OV WORANTY OR BRECHE OV CONTRACT EXEPT DHOSE PROVIDED IN PARRAGRAAF F3. U AGRY DHAT THE FOUNDAISHON, THE TRAIMARC ONER, AND ENNY DISTRIBBUTOR UNDER THIS AGREMENT WIL NOT BE LIYABEL TOO U FOR ACCHUWAL, DIRECT, INDIRECT, CONCEQWENSHAL, PUNITIVE OR

INCIDENTAL DAMMAGEZ EVEN IF U GHIV NOTICE OV THE
POCIBILLITY OV SUCH
DAMMAGE.

1.F.3. LIMMITED RITE OV REPLAISMENT OR REFUND - If u discuvver a defect in this electronic werc within 90 dase ov receving it, u can receive a refund ov the munny (if enny) u pade for it bi cending a ritten explanaishon too the person u receevd the werc from. If u receevd the werc on a fizensal mejum, u must retern the mejum widh yor ritten explanaishon. The person or entity dhat provided u widh the defective werc ma elect too provide a replaisment ccopy in lu ov a refund. If u receevd the werc electronnicaly, the person or entity providing it too u ma chuse too ghiv u a cecond oporchunity too receive the werc electronnicaly in lu ov a refund. If the cecond ccopy iz aulso defective, u ma demaand a refund in riting widhout ferther oporchunitese too fix the problem.

1.F.4. Exept for the limmited rite ov replaisment or refund cet foerth in parragraaf 1.F.3, this werc iz provided too u "AZ-IZ", WIDH NO UTHER WORANTESE OV ENNY KIAND, EXPRES OR IMPLIDE, INCLUDING BUT NOT LIMMITED TOO WORANTESE OV MERCHANTIBILLITY OR FITNES FOR ENNY PERPOCE.

1.F.5. Sum staitz doo not alou disclamerz ov certane implide worantese or the excluezhon or limitaishon ov certane tiaps ov dammagez. If enny disclamer or limitaishon cet foerth in this agrement viyolaitz the lau ov the state applicabel too this agrement, the agrement shal be interpreted too make the maximum disclamer or limitaishon permitted bi the applicabel state lau. The invaliddity or unnenforsabillity ov enny provizhon ov this agrement shal not void the remaning provizhonz.

1.F.6. INDEMNITY - U agry too indemnifi and hoald the Foundaishon, the traidmarc oner, enny agent or employi ov the Foundaishon, enniwun

providing copese ov Prodject Goottenberg™ electronic werx in acordans widh this agrement, and enny vollunteerz asoasheyated widh the producshon, promoashon and distribueshon ov Prodject Goottenberg™ electronic werx, harmles from aul liyability, costs and expencez, including legal fese, dhat arise directly or indirectly from enny ov the following which u doo or cauz too oker: (a) distribueshon ov this or enny Prodject Goottenberg™ werc, (b) aulteraishon, modifcaishon, or adishonz or deleeshonz too enny Prodject Goottenberg™ werc, and (c) enny Defect u cauz.

Cecshon 2. Informaishon about the Mishon ov Prodject Goottenberg™

Prodject Goottenberg™ iz cinonnimous widh the fre distribueshon ov electronic werx in formats redabel bi the widest varyiyety ov computerz including obsolete, oald, middel-aijd and nu computerz. It exists becauz ov the efforts ov hundredz ov vollunteerz and donaishonz from pepel in aul waux ov life.

Vollunteerz and finanshal supoert too provide vollunteerz widh the acistans dha nede, iz crittical too reching Prodject Goottenberg™'s goalz and enshuring dhat the Prodject Goottenberg™ colecshon wil remane frely avalabel for generaishonz too cum. In 2001, the Prodject Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon wauz creyated too provide a cecure and permanent fuchure for Prodject Goottenberg™ and fuchure generaishonz.

Too lern moer about the Prodject Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon

and hou yor efforts and donaishonz can help, ce Cecshonz 3 and 4 and the Foundaishon web page at <http://www.gutenberg.org/fundraising/pglaf>.

Cecshon 3. Informaishon about the Prodject Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon

The Prodject Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon iz a non proffit 501(c)(3) ejucaishonal corporaishon organiazd under the lauz ov the state ov Micicippy and graanted tax exempt status bi the Internal Revvenu Cervice. The Foundaishonz EIN or fedderal tax identifcaishon number iz 64-6221541. Contribueshonz too the Prodject Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon ar tax deductibel too the fool extent permitted bi U.S. fedderal lauz and yor staits lauz.

The Foundaishonz principal office iz located at 4557 Melan Dr. S. Faerbanx, AC, 99712., but its vollunteerz and employese ar scatterd throowout numerous locaishonz. Its biznes office iz located at 809 North 1500 West, Sault Lake Citty, UT 84116, (801) 596-1887, emale business@pglaf.org. Emale contact linx and up too date contact informaishon can be found at the Foundaishonz web cite and ofishal page at <http://www.gutenberg.org/about/contact>

For adishonal contact informaishon:

Dr. Gregory B. Nuby
Chefe Execcutive and Director
gbnewby@pglaf.org

Cecshon 4. Informaishon about Donaishonz too the Prodject Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon

Prodject Goottenberg™ dependz uppon and canot cervive widhout wide spred public supoert and donaishonz too carry out its mishon ov increcing the number ov public domane and licenst werx dhat can be frely distribbuted in mashene redabel form axescibel bi the widest

ara ov eqwipment including outdated eqwipment. Menny smaul
donaishonz
(\$1 too \$5,000) ar particcularly important too maintaning tax exempt
status widh the IRS.

The Foundaishon iz comitted too compliyng widh the lauz reggulating
charritese and charritabel donaishonz in aul 50 staits ov the United
Staits. Compliyans reqwiarmnts ar not uniform and it taix a
concidderabel effort, much paperwerc and menny fese too mete and kepe
up
widh these reqwiarmnts. We doo not soliscit donaishonz in locaishonz
whare we hav not receevd ritten confermaishon ov compliyans. Too
CEND DONAISHONZ or determine the status ov compliyans for enny
particcular state vizsit <http://www.gutenberg.org/fundraising/donate>

While we canot and doo not soliscit contribueshonz from staits whare we
hav not met the solicitashon reqwiarmnts, we no ov no prohibishon
against axeptng unsoliscited donaishonz from donorz in such staits whoo
aproche us widh offerz too donate.

Internashonal donaishonz ar graitfooly axepted, but we canot make
enny staitments concerning tax treetment ov donaishonz receevd from
outcide the United Staits. U.S. lauz alone swaump our smaul staaf.

Plese chec the Prodject Goottenberg Web pagez for current donaishon
methodz and adrecez. Donaishonz ar axepted in a number ov uther
wase including chex, online paments and creddit card donaishonz.

Too donate, plese vizsit:

<http://www.gutenberg.org/fundraising/donate>

Cecshon 5. Genneral Informaishon About Prodject Goottenberg™
electronnic
werx.

Professor Mikel S. Hart iz the originator ov the Prodject Goottenberg™ concept ov a liabrary ov electronic werx dhat cood be frely shaerd widh enniwun. For thherty yeerz, he projest and distribbuted Prodject Goottenberg™ eBook widh oanly a looce netwerc ov volluntere supoert.

Prodject Goottenberg™ eBook ar often creyated from cevveral printed edishonz, aul ov which ar confermd az Public Domane in the U.S. unles a coppirite notice iz included. Dhus, we doo not necesarily kepe eBook in compliyans widh enny particcular paper edishon.

Moast pepel start at our Web cite which haz the mane PG cerch facillity:

<http://www.gutenberg.org>

This Web cite includedz informaishon about Prodject Goottenberg™, including hou too make donaishonz too the Prodject Goottenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon, hou too help projuce our nu eBook, and hou too subscribe too our emale nuezletter too here about nu eBook.